DA 690 W67 W74 1921
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA SAN DIEGO
3 1822 01164 9142

Winchester:

Its History, Buildings & People.

By the . .

W. C. A. S.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
SAN DIEGO

DA 690 W67 W74 1921
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
3 1822 01164 9142

DA
690
.W67
W74
1921

A. B. Douglas

from Father.

Dec 7. 1926.

Social Sciences & Humanities Library
University of California, San Diego
Please Note: This item is subject to recall.

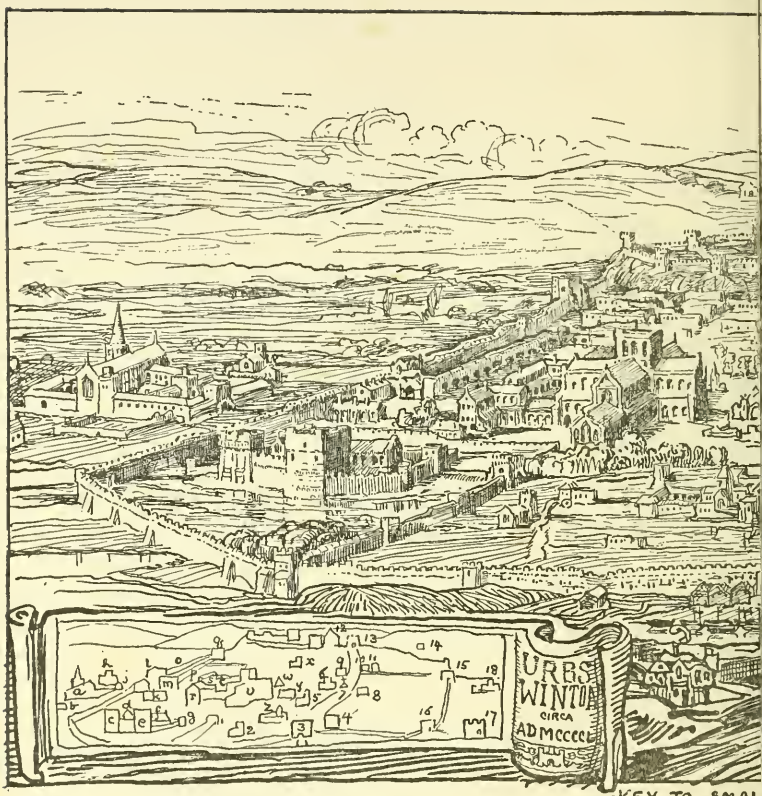
Date Due

CI 39 (5/97) *UCSD Lib.*

WINCHESTER:

ITS HISTORY, BUILDINGS AND PEOPLE.

The CITY from S[t]



KEY TO SMAL

a. College . shewing Wykeham's original Tower.....1. Kings Gate . with St Su
b. St Stephen's Chapel .....m. Close Gate .....
c. Wolvesey Palace . SE Tower showing ledges at foot . o. City Wall } on either
d..... ditto Chapel. on site of present Chapel..... p Close Wall } St Swithun
e . Great Keep - shewing columns laid in wall.....q South Gate } South
f. Great Hall.....g. Gateway towards Town.....r. Prior's House. Now
h. St Michael's Church.... j. Susterne Spital.....s Monk's Refectory.
k. Pilgrims' Hall of Monastery.....t. Cloisters. Chapte

LES HILL about 1450 AD.

AGRAM in

s Church	v	Cathedral. without Hunton's Lady Chapel.	9. Guild Hall.....
above it.....	w.	Small Tower (originally Anglo Saxon)... near S: Swithun's Tomb.	10. God biete House.....
f.....	x.	S: Thomas' Church.....	11. S: Peter in the Shambles.
er.....	y.	Ruins of New Minster.	z Nuns Minster 12. Castle shewing Gate Hall:...
n Road..	2.	S: Peter Calebrake.....	13. West Gate...14 Domus Hafoc.....
Deanery..	3.	East Gate. 4. S: John's Hostel	...15. North Gate. 16. Dung-Gate
	5.	S: Maurise 6. S: Lawrence and Remains of Congeror's Palace....	
use (under t)..	7.	City Cross....	8... Prison ...17. S: Johns...18. Hyde Abbey

Winchester:

Its History, Buildings and People.

Second and
Revised Edition.

By the . .
W. C. A. S.

Winchester: P. & G. Wells,
Booksellers to Winchester College.
—
1921.

PREFACE.

For this latest impudence of a School Society no further apology is offered than the book itself. As is indicated by the title, it is the work of the Archaeological Society, and represents substantially the papers read in the Spring of 1913, supplemented by the contributions of some former members. It is designed to give in brief a sketch of the history, buildings, and life of the city. For uniformity's sake each paper consists of three parts answering to those divisions.

For our facts, as being all at secondhand, we claim no merit of originality, and undertake no burden of responsibility. Much that has been called in question by modern critics, we have deliberately stated as fact, preferring to steer clear of controversy. It has rather been our design to present a plain, clear story of the town, and to enable the reader to form in his mind some picture of its past. Living in our quiet humdrum way, it is too seldom that we remember the stirring times our city has witnessed, the great part she has played in the making of England. Each time we step out of our houses we tread on ground that has known the feet of kings and queens, makers of history and writers of noble books, great villains and great saints. Perhaps, as he meets them in

these pages, the reader will now and again pause to call in mind how Alfred, Rufus, Wykeham, and the rest, all in their time, looked out on the same Itchen valley and the same Twyford Downs, and the thought may lend some glamour even to the dry facts of archaeological research.

The contributors' names are as follows:—M. E. Antrobus, F. H. Brabant, G. T. Cartland, A. R. Cross, J. D. Eccles, S. S. G. Leeson, A. G. Macdonnell, H. E. L. Montgomery, E. S. Pearson, and C. F. A. Warner. We also wish to express our debt to Canon Vaughan and N. C. H. Nisbet, Esq., for their kindness in revising the papers.

From a College Street Window.

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

THE First Edition of this book being exhausted, it seems high time that another should be issued; for no rival has appeared to take its place. Since the original work was done in 1913, Mr. A. K. Cook's invaluable commentary on Mathew's poem has appeared, giving us much new information about College. Canon Vaughan has produced his two books on the Cathedral and the Close, Mr. Chitty and others have continued their researches; nor has the Society itself been idle. It therefore seemed desirable that in the new Edition such fresh matter, as is relevant, should now be added; and a drastic revision has accordingly been taken in hand. Much of the original text has been re-written, and, as we hope, improved. Footnotes have been added, and the Chapter on College has been entirely transformed by the original author. Most of the revision, and the still more arduous task of re-editing the book, stands to the credit of F. J. Birkbeck (College). C. G. Stevens (College) has re-drawn the plans and pictures; while other members of the Society have rendered useful aid. Special thanks are due to Mr. Cook, Mr. Hardy, and Mr. Chitty for their kindly help, more particularly in the revision of the chapter upon College.

The other sources of our information, whether literary or otherwise, it would here be superfluous to enumerate, but we trust that, thanks to them and the work of the new editors, the value of this small book will be considerably increased when it appears in its new form. One original defect has at least been remedied; for there is now an Index.

CONTENTS.

PAGES

History of the Town before the Norman Conquest ... ... 1—26

Antiquity of the Town—Coming of the Romans—Roman Remains — Christianity Arrives — Coming of the Saxons—King Arthur—Winchester Capital of Wessex—St. Swithun—Alfred—New Minster and Nuns' Minster—St. Dunstan and St Aethelwold reform the Church —The Danes and Canute—The Conquest—Old Minster—St. Swithun's Bones—Site of Saxon Minster—New Minster—Nuns' Minster—Wolvesey—Life in Anglo-Saxon Winchester.

The Mediaeval Period ... ... 27—70

Waning importance in Century before the Conquest —William I makes his Headquarters at Winchester—Earl Waltheof—The Town under the Conqueror—Rufus—Henry I—Henry de Blois —Henry II—Crusades—The English Revival—Bishop Godfrey de Lucy—Henry III—Bishop Peter des Roches—Simon de Montfort and the Civil War—Position of the City—An Ecclesiastical Centre—The High Street—Walkelin's Cathedral—The Nave—The Transepts—The Central Tower—Transformation of the Apse—Lucy's Retro-choir — Monastic Buildings — Chapter House—Dorter—Prior's Hall—Frater — Cellar — Guest-Hall — Cheyney Court — Wolvesey—The Great Hall—The Defences—Other Churches — Magdalen Hospital — Monastic Life—Matins—Lauds—Morning Mass — Chapter Meeting — High Mass — Dinner — Menu — Monastic Recreations — The Guest-Master.

The Later Mediaeval Period ... ... 71—105

Winchester retires from Public Life—Its Bishops—Pontoise—John of Stratford—The Wool Trade and the Black Death—Edyngton—Wykeham—Elected Bishop—First Chancellorship—His Reforms—Quarrel with John of Gaunt and Disgrace—His Foundations—Second Chancellorship — Death — Character — Beaufort — Waynflete—Wars of the Roses—Fox and others—Birth of Prince Arthur—Transformation of Cathedral—Edyngton and the West Front—Edyngton's methods and Wykeham's—Wykeham and the Nave—The position of the work at Wykeham's death—Hunton—Fox—Woodwork—Summary of History of Cathedral—Other Churches—St. Elizabeth's College—The Walls and Gates—West Gate—The Castle—The Castle Hall—Town Life in Winton—St. Giles' Fair.

The Sixteenth Century and After ... ... 106—133

Henry VII—The Dissolution—Henry VIII—Mary and Philip—James I—Raleigh's Trial—Civil War—Cromwell takes the Castle—Charles II at Winton—Judge Jeffreys—Renaissance Architecture—The last of Gothic—Italy and the Renaissance—Renaissance in England—Tudor Architecture—Inigo Jones—Wren—Vanburgh—The Adams—Tudor Buildings—In the Close — Cottages — Gateways — Inigo Jones — The Deanery—Quarters of Charles II's Court—Wren's Palace—House by Wren—School—Wolvesey Palace — Cathedral — Eighteenth Century—Court of Charles II at Winton.

St. Cross ... ... 134—141

Henry de Blois—The Church—Wykeham—Beaufort — The Reformation and after — The Architecture—The Church—Campeden's Brass—Beaufort's Buildings.

Winchester College, 1394—1884 ... ... 142—186

Unsettled state of England—The Founder—His Object in Founding College—Need for Education among the Clergy—Foundation of New College—Constitution of College—Revenues—Buildings—Outer Court—Chamber Court—Hall—Chapel—Tower and Thurbern's Chantry — Cloisters — Chantry — The Statutes — Chicheley and All Souls—Henry VI—Foundation of Eton—Waynflete and Magdalen—Grocyn—The Reformation—Warden White—Forde—Sir Henry Wotton—The Great Rebellion — Warden Harris — School — Ken — Mathew's Poem—Daily Life—Abuses—Warden Bigg—Burton and Old Commoners—Joseph Warton—The Rebellions—Goddard—The last Rebellion—Warden Barter—Some Celebrities—Moberly—New Commoners—George Ridding.

An Appendix on the Outlines of English Architecture ... ... 187—198

Chronological Table 199

Index 205

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
The Town in 1450	*Frontispiece*
Plan of Historic Winchester	12
Anglo-Saxon Winchester	17
Plan of Cathedral and Monastic Buildings ...	48
Stuart Winchester	128
Plan of Environs of Winchester College ...	152
Plan of College and Old Commoners	177
Diagrams of Architectural Details ...	189, 195
Plan of Hampshire	*at end*

History of the Town before the Norman Conquest.

"Yours is an ancient city, Mr. Mayor?" "It have-a-been, your Majesty, it have-a-been." **Antiquity of the Town.**

The sense of the Mayor's answer to Queen Elizabeth was better than his grammar. Winchester is so ancient that its first beginnings are wrapt in mystery, or, what is worse, obscured by legend. Of its very early history there is no contemporary account. Even the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, which began to be written here in Alfred's reign, is none too trustworthy; and when we meet with historians, who think it very probable that Portsmouth and Portchester derive their names from a Saxon leader named Port, we must plainly proceed with caution. So if the words "perhaps" and "probably" appear more often than might be wished in this first chapter upon Pre-Norman Winchester, it is because of this general atmosphere of uncertainty that surrounds the period.

It seems probable, then, that Winchester was an important centre even before the Romans settled here. There is abundant evidence that primitive forms of worship, whether Druidic or other, were carried on in the district. No further off than Twyford there once stood a miniature Stonehenge, while Celtic stones have been identified built into the wall of the Close. In addition to this we still have to-day the unmistakable evidence of the trench on Hills, which shews that Winchester was from the earliest times a military

as well as a religious centre. Besides these material remains we have in the very name of Winchester a probable trace of its Celtic origin. It appears to be derived from "Gwenta," which may or may not be connected with vendo, I sell. If such is the case, Gwenta may have meant a "Market Town," and have been a considerable centre of population. Its geographical position, on a navigable river, but sufficiently far from the sea to be free from the attacks of pirates, made it a suitable site for a market, which might easily be defended from the fort on Hills. Lastly, the very fact that the Romans chose Winchester for a settlement seems to point to its already being occupied by a British village.*

Coming of the Romans.

How or when the Romans came we do not know in any detail, but it is at least probable that they landed at Clausentum (the modern Bitterne, near Southampton) and pushed up the Itchen valley, which was one of the few breaks in the dense forest then covering the South of England. Whether they fought the natives and stormed the fort up on Hills, is purely a matter of conjecture: but it is certain that about the middle of the first century A.D. they settled down and built a camp in the valley where the present town is, calling it Venta, or Venta Belgarum, after the name of the British tribe who lived in this part of the country.

Roman Remains.

When a builder digs the foundations of a new house, or the Town Council excavates a drain, there is not infrequently disclosed a harvest of Roman remains. In spite of this it is impossible to ascertain the exact position of the Roman walls. The natural supposition is that they lie

* For an interesting account of the primitive importance of Winchester see *The Old Road*, by H. Belloc.

beneath the foundations of the mediæval walls. During some excavations in the last century a large mass of masonry, the mortar of which was suspected of being Roman, was in fact dug up under the mediæval walls. Moreover the mediæval walls contained the four gates which formed so prominent a feature of the Roman military camp. However, notwithstanding the superficial similarity of shape and the remains which have been found, many eminent authorities hold the view that the Roman town was considerably smaller than its mediæval successor. Whatever may have been the exact area of the Roman settlement, its road system continued to exercise a lasting influence on the history of the town.* The Roman roads from Winchester were five in number, and converged on the various gates of the city. From the Northgate emerged two, the one leading to Cirencester (the modern Andover Road) and the other to Silchester (the modern Basingstoke Road); from the Westgate ran the road to Old Sarum; from the Southgate to Clausentum (the modern Southampton Road); from the East one led over Dongas to Portus Magnus (Portchester), *via* Owslebury (the modern Portsmouth Road).†

* See Map at end.

† It is stated by Dean Kitchin (*History of Winchester*, pp. 4 and 5) that the road which curls round the foot of St. Giles' Hill and then runs perfectly straight for about four miles along the top of Morn Hill (the Alresford road) was made by the Romans. It was supposed that they intended to continue it as far as Dover, but that after four miles they were stopped by the impossibility of making a road through the impenetrable forest which then covered that part of England. A proceeding of this kind seems on the face of it improbable, where such people as the Romans were concerned. It has now been proved pretty conclusively that the road is not of Roman origin, but was altered to its present straightness probably

See Plan, p. 12.

Inside the walls there were, as usual, two main streets cutting one another in the shape of a cross (now High Street and Southgate Street continued to the north). In most camps, these two streets would divide the town into four equal quarters. Here, however, the street, running north and south, was kept well up the hill, *i.e.*, towards the Westgate, in order to avoid the swampy ground near the river. According to their usual custom it is probable that the Romans placed their Law Tribunals in the south-west corner, and their Temples in the south-east corner. This would explain why in later days the Castle stood on the hill, while the Cathedral, which probably occupies the site of a Roman Temple, stood down in the swamp.

All manner of Roman relics have been dug up, and space fails to tell of foundations of houses, or tesselated pavements (one found on the site of the new buttresses to Cathedral has been lately transferred to the Deanery porch), or coins of many emperors, including two dating from the reigns of Claudius and Nero, or burial urns containing ashes.

One or two sidelights on the life of Roman Winchester call for special notice. The first is an altar, the only one found; it bears an inscription, which reads as follows:—"MATRIB(us) ITAL(i)S GERMANIS GAL(lis) BRIT(annis) (A)NTONIUS (LU)CRETIANUS B(enc)F(iciarius) COS REST(ituit)," which is interpreted to mean that one Antonius Lucretianus, a consular attaché, restored the altar to the Italian, German, and British

at the time of the Turnpike Commission in 1753. This view has the support of the *Victoria County History of Hampshire* (Vol. I, p. 325).

"Mothers." The *matres* mentioned were three Celtic goddesses, much worshipped in Gaul during the first three centuries A.D., and especially popular with the soldiers. As after the end of the first century a Roman legion was not needed so far to the south of Britain, the altar must be of an early date, and takes us back to the early days soon after Claudius' invasion, when Winchester was still a military post. The other point is a notice in a fourth century list of Roman officials of a "Procurator gynaecii in Britannis Ventensis." Administrator of the imperial weaving works at Venta in Britain. Though there were two other Ventas, one in Norfolk, the other in Monmouthshire, neither were suited for sheep grazing. So it seems probable that there was a weaving factory at Winchester, the arts of peace had, in fact, supplanted the arts of war. Moreover, not a single inscription of military matters has been brought to light.

Christianity arrives.

There is a legend, and this must be the last of Roman Winchester, that King Lucius held the town as his capital. He shares with several other legendary persons the credit of having introduced Christianity * into Roman Britain during the second century. The present Cathedral stands, so the legend runs, on the site of this the earliest Christian Church. Constantine added, so they say, a priestly college, but this story is spoilt by the fact that we are credibly informed that it was built in the XIVth style of mediaeval architecture. Undoubtedly Christianity did come here, and a church no doubt was built; but when Birinus came in 634 to convert the West

* Christianity was, of course, already introduced to England at the time of Constantine.

Saxons, he found, Bede tells us, no trace or vestige of Christianity left.

So much, or so little do we know of the Roman town; no doubt it was once important, no less than Silchester; but unlike Silchester it has continued so, a Saxon and a Norman town have sprung up on its remains and obliterated them.

Coming of the Saxons.

After the departure of the Romans, the chronicles again fail us. Jutes settled in the Isle of Wight and also on the mainland. Saxons gradually spread their settlements over the land, giving their name to Wessex. But Winchester was *not*, as far as we can tell, sacked or destroyed. It gradually decayed or changed hands. At least the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, which is careful to record the victories of Saxons over Britons, omits all mention of Venta Belgarum. And in the sixth and seventh centuries it was so dwindled in importance that the surrounding county was not called after it, but Hampshire, after Southampton. Nor, it is to be feared, can we bolster up the claim of our city to be the rally-point of British resistance to the Saxons and the centre of Arthur's knightly court. The Round Table in the Castle Hall is of mediaeval manufacture, like the legend. King Arthur, if he existed, defended another Venta, Caer Gwent in Monmouthshire. The Itchen never flowed past Camelot.

King Arthur.

Winchester Capital of Wessex.

From 519 onwards, so the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle tells us, Saxon Kings reigned here over the West Saxons.* One of their line, Cynegils by name, in 634 was converted and baptized by the missionary Birinus, at Dorchester. At his

* The "Twain Aldermen," Cerdic and Cymric, landed in England in 495 and were recognised as rulers of Wessex in 519. Cerdic died in 534 and was buried at Winchester.

orders his son built the first Christian Church at Winchester—the first, that is, if we refuse credence to the King Lucius story. This then was the original Christian consecration of the site, which has ever since been occupied by a series of Churches each more magnificent than the last, the site on which our present Cathedral stands. It may have been chosen as the site of some earlier sacred building, perhaps Roman, perhaps more remote still. At any rate in the Crypt of the Cathedral are two wells, seemingly of Roman or at least extremely early date.*

In 676 the See was transferred along with St. Birinus' bones from Dorchester to Winchester by Bishop Haeddi. But this event of religious importance is as nothing compared with the final triumph of Egbert, King of Wessex, over Northumbria and Mercia, by which Egbert became the overlord, and Winchester became (now for the first time) the Capital of England. About the same time the Danes began their invasions, but Wessex being some way from the east coast at first suffered little. As for Egbert he died in 827.

> "At Wynchestre lyggeth ys bon
> Buried in a marble ston."

St. Swithun.

Not many years after his death (c. 850) arose another, and as great a name. Swithun became Bishop of Winchester. Little enough is known of him in his lifetime, except the fact of his humility; for did he not desire that his bones should be buried outside the Minster that the rain might fall on him and men tread over his

* In the north transept clerestory there may clearly be seen several monoliths or pillars made of a single stone instead of super imposed "drums." These were used by Roman builders, but not often in later architecture. Hence we may reasonably argue the presence of a Roman temple on or near the site.

head? He left his mark upon the architecture of the city in more ways than one. Under his advice a strong wall of defence was built round the Minster. The present Close wall is still in part built upon its foundations. It was probably this wall which saved the Minster, when in 860 the Danes "destruede Wincestre al out," for we do not hear of them harming the Church. Swithun also built a bridge over the river at the east end of the town. After a simple and a useful life (these Saxon saints were men of action) Swithun died and was buried, as above mentioned. In due course he was canonized, and became the object of reverence of countless pilgrims. Not till later, by the aid of the legend-maker, did he begin to exercise a mysterious influence upon the weather.

Alfred. But he has a still greater claim to fame. Under his eye the boyhood of Alfred himself was passed. The latter began to reign in 871; and now the great struggle with the Danes had to be fought to the finish. Though driven from his capital, and left almost without an army, he never lost heart, and at length won a great victory at Ethandune, after which he concluded in 878 the famous Treaty of Wedmore or Chippenham. By this agreement, Guthrum, the Danish leader, promised to evacuate Wessex and to accept Christianity. Not long afterwards, however, he was again giving trouble. But Alfred again defeated him, and this time concluded a Treaty (885 or 886), by which England was divided by the line of Watling Street, the Danes keeping the north and east, while Alfred retained his hold over the south and west, including the all-important towns of Winchester and London.

Peace once established, Alfred turned to other

things. He encouraged literature and art, himself translating many books into the English tongue, and writing for a time the entries in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, which he originated. This was the first history in their own language produced by any of the Teutonic races. It ran, in the Peterborough copy at any rate, from A.D. 1 to A.D. 1154. Amongst other things he issued a new code of laws, and collected facts about the distribution of land in a register, the *Liber de Winton*, the earliest Domesday Book. This record was kept till the more complete Domesday of the Conqueror rendered it useless. He built ships of war, with which he fought and defeated the Danes in the Solent. Their ships he burnt and sunk in the Hamble River; a portion of one has been dug out and is now in the Westgate Museum. The prisoners that he captured were hung over the walls of Wolvesey Palace.

In this Palace he held his court, and we can hardly doubt but that he had to rebuild it after the Danish sack. We cannot say more, for every stone disappeared when this early building made way for the later Norman Palace. There is, indeed, Anglo-Saxon masonry of the type known as herringbone near the south-east corner of the wall. We are upon safer ground, however, when we turn to Alfred's ecclesiastical foundations. As has been said already, the fine Church of Cynegils stood on the site of the present Cathedral. To the north of this it was Alfred's intention that there should stand what was to be known as the New Minster. He expressed this wish in his will, and his son Edward the Elder carried it out. It has disappeared entirely. Only at the building of the road between Dumper's and the Close the outline of the foundations of two western towers

New Minster and Nuns' Minster.

See Plan, p. 12.

could be clearly traced. His will also laid upon his son the burden of providing another establishment for Nuns. Nunnaminster, as it was called, stood to the east of New Minster, that is, between it and the river. The names of Abbey Passage, Abbey House, and Abbey Mill commemorate its existence.

Alfred was buried in the Old Minster, but the fear of his greatness was too strong, and the story runs that the monks were frightened by the continual walkings of his ghost, and besought Edward to remove his bones into the New Minster then just completed. There we may hope for a while they rested at peace. They were destined to undergo another moving, when the New Minster monks moved to Hyde Abbey (in 1110). At the final destruction of the Monastery ruins a stone carved "Aelfred Rex, DCCCLXXXI," was sold for a mere song to a passing connoisseur. It is now in Corby Castle.

Meanwhile, to return to the New Minster, it received another acquisition soon after its completion in the shape of a ready-made saint. From Ponthieu, in Normandy, came refugees from a Danish raid, bringing with them the bones of St. Judocus, known by the less dignified name of St. Josse. He was readily admitted to the new Church. His shrine became the centre of devotion, and many miracles were performed there.

St. Dunstan and St. Aethelwold reform the Church.

By this time it is evident that Winchester was already becoming what it always has been ever since, a great ecclesiastical centre. Both the old and new Minsters had received establishments of "canons," clerics that is, who, though not monks, were supposed to live in common, and to perform the services in the Cathedral

Church. In this particular case, however, they appear to have been rich and easy-going gentlemen, who lived in comfort and luxury on their estates, leaving all their duties to their deputies, "who, poor fellows, worked and starved," and grudging to buy "even a sorry cloth for the altar or a cup worth a few shillings." The need for reform called forth two great figures. One was St. Dunstan, who spent many years at Winchester in his youth, and, as Archbishop of Canterbury must constantly have had occasion to visit the capital. The other was his nominee to the See of Winchester, St. Aethelwold, who worked hand in glove with him in introducing the severity and efficiency of the monastic life according to the rule of St. Benedict. In 962 he brought matters to a head by ordering these canons to put on monkish garments or lose their places. "In vain," it is said, "they croaked with raven voices, Cras, Cras, To-morrow, To-morrow," for all were turned out except three, and a party of monks who had been waiting outside the door came in and filled their vacant seats. The ejected canons, however, refused to acquiesce in their defeat and appealed to the King. A council was therefore held in the Winchester refectory with Archbishop Dunstan presiding. The canons had little chance of success, and the issue was finally settled against them by the Crucifix on the wall of the refectory, which, with human voice, gave its decision in favour of the newly installed monks. A new régime began. The ways of the monks were stricter and more worthy of the great Orders which brought from the Continent so much strength and piety into the life of the English Church. No more striking memorial exists

than the great school of illumination, which throve at Winchester at this time. Here were wrought manuscripts which combined the old Celtic style of intricate interlacings with some inspiration from the Continental artists, and for which the world could then show no match. The famous Benedictionary of St. Aethelwold is a gem among these. But the Bishop left for himself more lasting memorials. Like St. Swithun, he interested himself in the welfare of the place, conducting water into the town by canals at great expense.* The draining of the river valley was always a serious problem. But the chief of his works was the rebuilding of the Old Minster upon a splendid and ambitious scale; but of this building, which replaced Cynegil's Church, we must say more later, and now pass on; for the Danes are once more at the gate.

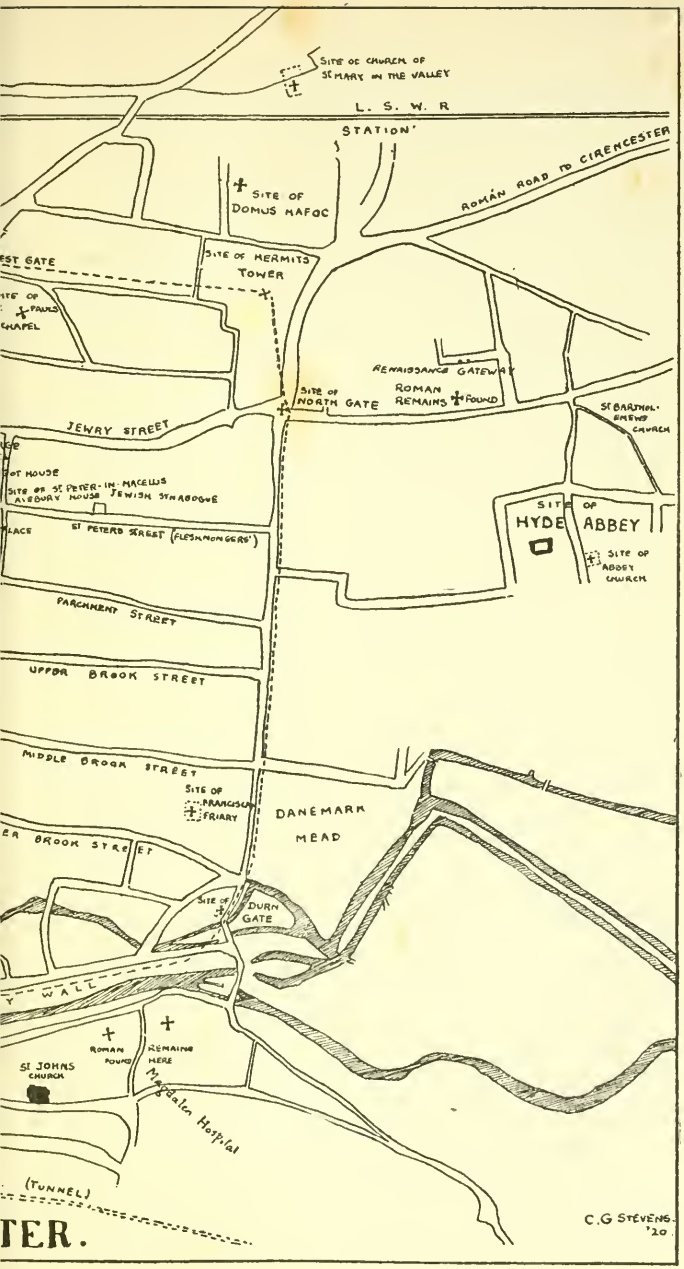
The Danes and Canute.

Not once or twice was the city threatened with destruction. Already as early as 927 it had been besieged: a single combat finally decided the day. Guy, Earl of Warwick, was the Saxon champion, and by the aid of a friendly crow which fluttered in his opponent's face, he came out victorious. "The Danish giant Colebrand in Hyde-meads, by Guy, Earl of Warwick, was struck dead." The spot where the combat took place near Hyde Abbey is known as Danemark to this day. Now, once again, in 1001, the country was overrun, Aethelred, the Unready, was defeated at Alton, and the Danish army marched insultingly by the walls of Winton, which were too strongly defended to be worth attacking. Aethelred's foolish revenge, the order which went forth to massacre all Danes in the

See Plan, p. 12.

* It was St. Aethelwold who made Logie.

L. S. W. R.
THE CASTLE
GREAT HALL
SITE OF PALACE OF CHARLES II
ROMAN ROAD TO CLAUSE-TUM
SOUTH GATE
SITE OF ALL HALLOWS CHURCH
SOUTHGATE STREET
HOUSE OF CATHARINE OF BARGANZA
SITE OF AUSTIN FRIARS
HOUSE OF DUKE OF YORK
SITE OF ST THOMAS CHURCH
SYMONDS HOSPITAL
ST MICHAELS CHURCH
SITE OF ROMAN VILLA
MOUNT
12th CENTURY CHAMBER
KINGSGATE STREET
KINGS GATE
PRIORY GATE
PRIOR'S HOUSE
SITE OF CLOISTER
PILGRIMS HALL
SICK HOUSE
SITE OF CARMELITE FRIARY
DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMS HOUSE
SITE OF SUSTERNE SPITAL
COLLEGE
SCHOOL
CLOISTERS AND CHANTRY
Meads
CATHEDRAL
SITE OF ST STEPHENS CHAPEL
SITE OF ST ELIZABETHS COLLEGE
WOLVESEY
BP MORLEYS PALACE
CHAPEL S.E. TOWER
HALL
KEEP
ROMAN PAVEMENT FOUND HERE
REMAINS OF CASTLE WALL
CASTLE HALL
COLEBROOK STREET
SITE OF NUNS MINSTER
HIGH STREET
SITE OF EAST
ST SWITH
BRIDGE
SITE OF
ST PETERS CHESIL HILL CHURCH
RIVER ITCHEN
G. W. R.
ROMAN ROAD TO PORTCHESTER
HISTORIC WINCH


SITE OF CHURCH OF ST MARY IN THE VALLEY
L. S. W. R
STATION
ROMAN ROAD TO CIRENCESTER
SITE OF DOMUS MAFOC
SITE OF HERMITS TOWER
EST GATE
SITE OF PAULS CHAPEL
RENAISSANCE GATEWAY
SITE OF NORTH GATE
ROMAN REMAINS FOUND
JEWRY STREET
ST BARTHOL-EMEW CHURCH
SITE OF PETER-IN-MACELLS
ALDBURY HOUSE JEWISH SYNAGOGUE
ST PETERS STREET (FLESHMONGERS')
SITE OF HYDE ABBEY
SITE OF ABBEY CHURCH
PARCHMENT STREET
UPPER BROOK STREET
MIDDLE BROOK STREET
SITE OF FRANCISCAN FRIARY
DANEMARK MEAD
SITE OF DURN GATE
WALL
ROMAN REMAINS HERE
ROMAN POUND
ST JOHNS CHURCH
Magdalen Hospital
(TUNNEL)
TER.
C.G STEVENS '10

land upon St. Brice's Day, brought Swein and his son, Canute, over to avenge their slaughtered kin. Aethelred fled to Normandy, and in due course Canute sat on the throne of England at Winchester. As he had his native kingdom also to control, it was well for him that the city lay near a port, and it was at Southampton that he got his feet wet in order to read his courtiers a lesson. He did his duty by the city, and was a most liberal benefactor of both the Old and New Minsters, presenting to the latter a huge gold and silver cross, which stood upon its altar; the Old Minster received at his hands "three hides of land called Hille" (St. Catharine's Hill). So the Winchester "Notion" is at least nine centuries old. Canute was buried in the Old Minster, and now in one of those chests in the chancel of the Cathedral (made at a later date by Bishop Fox) repose the bones of our Scandinavian King, together with those of Emma his queen and two bishops; a strange mixture!

The Conquest.

Thirty years later Edward the Confessor had also passed away, and the English hopes been destroyed with the death of Harold at Hastings. The New Minster monks were true to the national cause; the abbot, an uncle of Harold's, led them to take their part in the battle. When the Normans were spoiling the slain, they found the abbot and his men lying dead with monk's habits under their mail. William, being informed of this, grimly remarked, "The abbot is worth a barony, and each monk a manor," and made good his words by taking away 20,000 acres of their lands, and refusing to allow the appointment of a new abbot for several years. To complete the intimidation of the monks, he built his Palace

on the western portion of their site, already uncomfortably small. William had, in fact, decided to accept Winchester as his capital, as it was conveniently situated for Rouen, his Norman capital, more so at least than London. We may conveniently end the history of Pre-Norman Winchester with the re-crowning of the Conqueror in the year 1068 in the Old Minster of St. Swithun.

Old Minster. It is now intended to give a fairly full account of the more important buildings that stood here in Anglo-Saxon times. So little is known that there is but slight risk of being tedious. First in time, first in importance, the Old Minster itself.

As has been said above, in 643 a church was built, possibly where other sacred buildings had stood, and dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul. In 971 this building was replaced by Bishop Aethelwold's Minster, and soon St. Swithun ousted the two apostles. It appears to have been under the special protection of the saint from the first: for it seems that when one Godus had the misfortune to fall from the very top of the structure, a great number of his companions, looking down from above, saw him pick himself up, wondering where he was, find his spade, and continue work! The new church is described in glowing language by a monk, Wulfstan, in Latin elegiacs. If we are to believe him, we must imagine a building so full of chapels, intricate passages, and crowded columns, that a man might easily get lost. Special guides were, as a fact, provided to conduct pilgrims from shrine to shrine! On the top was a tower with an enor-

mous cock at its peak. One of the miniatures in the Benedictional of St. Aethelwold gives us a vivid picture of this in somewhat doubtful perspective. More wonderful than all was the organ of 400 pipes, for which we are told there were seventy blowers, working like galley-slaves in full swing with toil and sweat, and the noise of their shouting as they cheered each other on filled the wind box. "Two brethren play the organ," says the poet, "in unity of spirit, ruling each his own alphabet" (for on every tongue was painted a letter indicating the note), "and when the players pushed in these tongues and set free the sound, forth issued seven jubilant notes. Like thunder the iron voice assaults the ears and drives out every other sound. Nay, so swells the sound that as you hear you must clap your hands to your ears, unable as you draw near to abide the brazen bellowing: all through the city the melody can be heard: and the fame and the echo spread through all lands." An Anglo-Saxon duet, indeed! As there was no glass in the windows, we can well imagine how disturbing to the monks of the New Minster next door the noise must have been. One suspects that there is ground for the legend that this was not the least of their reasons for migrating (after the Conquest) to the suburbs of Hyde. With such an organ there was only one thing needful to complete this grand new church—a saint to work wonders in competition with St. Josse at the New Minster next door. Very fortunately, just at this time, visions of St. Swithun were seen asking for a change, and the ground was actually seen to heave over his grave outside the church. For all this, when the monks intended to remove his body, the tale runs, that in accordance with

See Plate, p. 17.

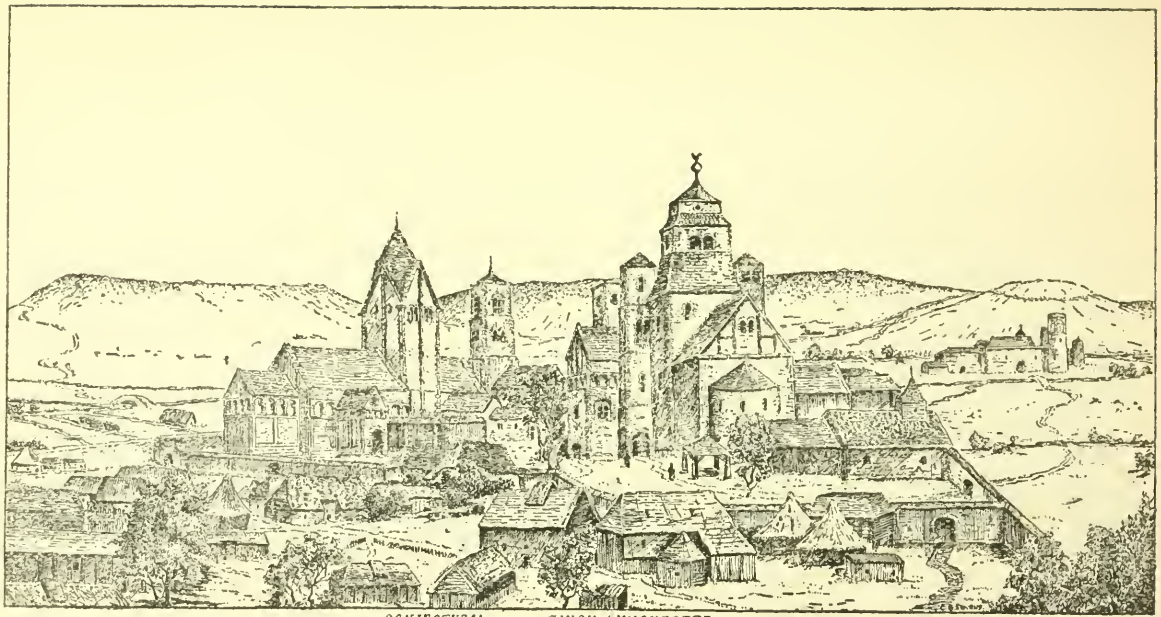
St. Swithun's Bones.

the humility of his life, he flatly refused to be moved, weeping tears, and saying that he was unworthy of the honour. This may well be the origin of the tale of forty days' rain, which hindered the removal of his body. As his grave lay just at the Minster door, it can hardly have been due to climatic conditions. Anyhow, his bones were moved, and were put into a splendid shrine behind the altar, and were afterwards moved into Walkelin's Norman building, where they remained till they were destroyed by Thomas Cromwell.

Site of the Saxon Minster.

Like other Anglo-Saxon buildings at Winchester, this great church was doomed to make way for the yet more splendid Norman building; and indeed, by Walkelin's time, it was in a shaky condition, due either to faulty construction, or else perhaps to the terrific vibrations of the mighty organ. This brings us to the question, " Where precisely did the Anglo-Saxon Cathedral stand in relation to the Norman one, or, if it is preferred, to the present Cathedral ? " (for the latter still preserves in its general features the Norman ground plan). The most important evidence upon this problem is a passage in the *Winchester Annals*, which say, in 1093 (*i.e.*, after the completion of Walkelin's Church), " the monks came from the Old Minster to the new (*i.e.*, to Walkelin's Church), and on St. Swithun's day took up the saint's shrine out of the old church and bore it to the new. Next day, at Walkelin's bidding, they began to break down the old church, and it all came down that year except one porch and the High Altar." Now there are two entirely different solutions to the problem.

(1.) First, the more commonly accepted and



A CONJECTURAL view of SAXON WINCHESTER. CIRCA. A.D. 1000. LOOKING EAST

at first sight more reasonable of the two. The above extract must convey to the ordinary reader that the old and new buildings stood on different ground. If so, the Anglo-Saxon Church must have been to the *east* of its successor. In the first place, if we examine the present crypt, we find two wells of high antiquity, almost immediately below the High Altar. Now it is well known that the baptistries, or fonts, of early churches used to stand outside the west end of the building. It is, therefore, not unreasonable to suppose that these ancient sacred wells were utilised in that way. It follows that the Anglo-Saxon Church lay away to the east of these. Now, immediately below the door of the present Lady Chapel, and therefore just east of Walkelin's original chancel, is to be seen in the recesses of the crypt a very unusual mass of masonry, which is declared to be very ancient, perhaps Roman in composition. This may well have been part of the foundation of the west end of the Anglo-Saxon Church of Aethelwold. We should conclude, therefore, that Walkelin started building from the west end of this and continued his church westwards, and on its completion demolished the tottering building that would have blocked its windows to the east—a very reasonable method of setting to work.

See Plan, p. 48.

(2.) But it has been asserted, with some support of actual evidence, that what he really did was to build the shell of the new church over the old—a church within a church, and that then he demolished the inside structure. In support of this some critics assert that the present crypt is largely Saxon. Now, apart from the unlikelihood of the Saxon substructure being of sufficient stability, or on grand enough a scale to support

the colossal weight of the Norman tower piers, there is an interesting piece of archaeological evidence to confute this theory. There is in the crypt a remarkable capital with a very thin square abacus set upon a circular column. This is very rare, but it appears again in the transepts (which are Walkelin's work), and is therefore in all probability of Norman workmanship.

See Plan, p. 48.

It is further urged that there is Anglo-Saxon work beneath the North Transept; and that a mysterious Anglo-Saxon tower, which stood near the north-west corner of the present west end, must have been in close relation to the rest of the Anglo-Saxon building. On this shewing the Anglo-Saxon Church would have been slightly to the north of the Norman, and one fails to see how the theory of a church inside a church would then have been possible. Finally, a most interesting piece of evidence came to light in the digging of the new buttress foundations near the south door of the Nave.* A wall several feet below the surface was discovered, running parallel to the wall of the Nave, and then suddenly curving inwards at its western extremity. It has been suggested that this was part of the foundations of the Anglo-Saxon Nave, and that its sweep to the west was a western apse, a feature not uncommon in Pre-Norman architecture. Again, however, the " church within a church " theory breaks down, for this wall could not have come within the limits of Walkelin's structure. From this mass of conflicting evidence one returns with some relief to the original theory, which allows one to believe that Walkelin built like any sane

* It is, however, more than likely that these foundations were connected with the *Roman* pavement found near them.

man, and not like an Indian carver, enclosing one casket of ivory within another, and to give the chronicler the credit of meaning what he says.

Let us pass to the New Minster of St. Josse, built in 903 by Edward the Elder according to the wishes of his father Alfred. This was built close, too close in fact, to the north side of St. Swithun's. "Between them," we are told, "was but a narrow lane only wide enough for one man to pass along." Another chronicler says, "The singing in one minster conflicted with that in the other, and the ringing of the bells at the same time produced a most horrible discord." Lively competition, not to say some ill-feeling, was a natural result, though we may imagine that these statements are to some extent exaggerated, and probably it was the walls of the monastic buildings and not of the churches which almost touched.* Of the appearance of the buildings we know nothing beyond the fact that they were of stone, and that a new tower was added in 964. **New Minster.**

Still less is known of the Nuns' Minster. It is said to have had a lofty tower. It was small, and even so its endowment was so slender that it fell into disrepair. King Edward, the Founder, gave it the right of toll over all merchandise passing by land under the east wall and by river under St. Swithun's bridge. This shews that the Itchen was then navigable by ships from the sea. **Nuns' Minster.**

Of secular buildings, the Castle on the hill by the West Gate may have already existed. We know nothing of it. Wolvesey repays study to **Wolvesey.**

* In the normal Benedictine plan the Conventual Church occupied the north side of the Cloister, with the Monastic buildings on the other three sides. This arrangement would have brought the Church of the Old Minster next to the Refectory of the New.

a greater extent. It stood on an island, as its termination "ey" signifies. The river still flows on its eastern side, and Logie also passes mainly through gardens and underground, between it and the Cathedral to the west, crossing College Street and flowing through the Warden's garden. It was an excellent position for commanding the river. The Romans apparently made use of it, for a tesselated pavement was unearthed there. In its great Hall it may well be that Egbert in 829 held the famous council, at which it was decided that the whole realm consolidated under his sway should be known as Angle-land.

Life in Anglo-Saxon Winchester.

Let us imagine the city visited in the last years of Alfred's reign by two French savants, summoned from the Continent to the King's court. Shaking off the pursuit of a roving Long-ship of Danes, their vessel runs in under the island of Vectis, and they are glad to disembark on the sedgy flats of Portus Magnus, now a mere shadow of its former self. They might have pursued their course by land or sea to the port of Southampton, thence up the valley, past the old Druid stones at the Two-Fords, and so to the capital of Wessex. Thus they might have avoided the dense mass of under-brush and scrub dotted here and there with beech-woods that cover the hills to east and west as far as the eye can see. But they are resolved to push across the Downs by way of the old Roman track, up hill and down dale, in a bee-line for their goal; for they are well protected by an escort of men-at-arms, who will be more than a match for any dangerous customer, with their stout wooden

See Map at end.

shields, bronze boss in the middle, and their good battle axes, to say nothing of their captain strutting in a "borrowed" suit of Danish mail. At the end of a long day's march they catch a glimpse among the beech trunks of a conical hill crowned with a breastwork, and below it a huddled mass of buildings in the valley marshes. As they strike down to level ground they pass through tillage; men with goads are prodding oxen at the plough; a fat ecclesiastic pays like attentions to a lazy drover. The "Church Farm" left upon their right, they come to the riverside, known, like the famous Portland beach, as Chesill.* Boats and barges of every description are moored under the Castle walls, where the ghastly remnants of some Danish captives are hung out *pour encourager les autres*. Just above the mooring place, the bridge of St. Swithun—they will give him a prayer in passing—admits them to the East Gate, and the main street of the town, a poor line of wattled huts, built anew for the most part since the Danish sack in the black days thirty years odd ago. To their left stands the Palace surrounded by water. They pass under a gate into the courtyard, where Alfred, already old at fifty, but always ready to welcome strangers, meets them at his own door. The Palace is largely built of wood, stone being difficult to fetch with the Danes scouring the sea. None too healthy is the position of it either, for the marshes lie all round, and fever claims its victims among even the royal guests. Did not Asser, the King's biographer, lie ill of it for "a year and a week"? Yet one can hardly blame the river, if one behaves as did the episcopal gentleman, Bishop Alphege, who insisted on slipping out at nights, despite the

* Chesil—German Kiesel—flint.

vigilance of the guards, and singing hymns and psalms, standing up to his middle in the river-bed.

The Palace was a busy place. Here the government was carried on. Here the rolls of the Fyrd, or Militia, were kept. The " Dom-bok " of Winton was not finished yet, and there were hot disputes between " small holders " and the sheriff for royalty to decide. From its watch tower the herald sounds the horn for the monthly " Mote." In another wing the bishop is housed, and is often closeted with the king. One day it will be matters of state, the next some trifling ecclesiastical scandal, a complaint perhaps against the idle priest of that little church in Headbourne Worthy marshes,* who knows not a syllable of Latin, and leaves his " vicar " (curate as we should say) to do all the work. With all these claims upon his time, Alfred still finds opportunity to read and study, or write some translation into English with his own hand. Under his eye in countless cells are workers in gold and metal, illuminators of manuscripts, scribes that copied Anglo-Saxon versions of Latin Fathers, or even wrote at the King's dictation the yearly record in the great *Chronicle*. In the library this impressive tome might be inspected by anyone able to read, and even in the schools of those days they learnt English as well as Latin. It might not however be taken away, for a stout chain held it fast.

See Map at end.

The King often worked far into the night. Only after dinner did he allow himself the relaxation of a little music. Grimbald, the monk from Gaul, sang songs of his own country, and Alfred

* The little Church of Headbourne Worthy is an interesting example of Anglo-Saxon work, exhibiting the method of building flints with stone " beams " at intervals. See Architectural Appendix. A Saxon " rood " can be seen on the wall inside.

would answer with an Anglo-Saxon battle song to the accompaniment of his own harp. Much as follows it may have run:—

There lay many a warrior: slain by the spear.
There lay the Northmen: shot over the tops of their shields;
And there were the Scots: weary and sad.

* * * *

Greater bloodshed: in this island
Has never been seen: before this day,
As the books tell us: as the old writers say,
Since the time when there came: the Angles and the Saxons,
From the east: over the broad seas: to England.

Then he would call Dubslane, Macbetha, and Maclinnan, the three men who came in an open boat all the way from Ireland to hear the wisdom of our Saxon Solomon (though their frail craft was only held together by two and a half skins), and having drunk deep of mead they would entertain the company with ghastly tales of their land beyond the sea. These were strange days when a king wrote school-books and sang after-dinner songs!

It was equally instructive after the banquet to visit the refectory of the monks, where milk and carraway-seed loaf were the staple diet. Not but what there were occasions of better fare and clerics who made the most of them. Reformation was much needed, but too often the would-be reformer had to be content with venting in bad Latin verses his disapproval of some jolly bishop, *nulla laboris agens, pocula multa bibens.*

The "hours" were daily read in the Minster, and "plain song" chanted in Latin. In their shrine of silver and gold the bones of St. Birinus were reverenced daily and exhibited yearly. But as yet St. Swithun rested in peace under the eaves outside. Converts were brought in from time to time to be baptised at the well-head

See Plate, p. 17.

under the west front. These were often only lukewarm candidates of the Danish persuasion, following, it is true, the example of King Guthrun himself, who had been signed with the cross, Alfred standing godfather. Within, under the great stone Rood, the priest is waiting to give absolution to all who wish to receive it, even as in later days Alphege did to Dunstan near this very spot, on that celebrated occasion when Satan, seeing these two precious heads together, attempted one of his "aërial tricks," casting on them a great stone from the sky. To his great chagrin, it should be added, he missed them both, the stone passing between them. But this has no place in the story of our travellers, which is already growing wearisome.

The Mediaeval Period.

Waning importance in Century before the Conquest.

During the Anglo-Saxon period we have seen Winchester as the Royal City, the capital of England, and the centre of religion and learning. It was also a commercial centre, ranking as equal with London, and the weight standards of Winchester regulated the trade of most of southern England. But, in spite of Canute's use of it as capital of his almost imperial domain, a change was already taking place towards the end of that period. Edgar in 958 was hallowed as King of Wessex, not at Winton, but on the banks of the Thames, at a spot which thus earned the name of Kingston. When Edward the Confessor came to the throne, though crowned at Winchester he associated himself almost entirely with Westminster. By way of compensation he organised more completely the " wearing of the crown " at Winchester and Gloucester, as well as London. This annual ceremony consisted in a state progress through the town, a form of re-coronation and a banquet. This went on till Henry I's reign, when it was discontinued, and Winchester then fell definitely into a subordinate position. Instead of being Edward's capital, the city became the stronghold of Earl Godwin, the most powerful man in England, and the leader of the English party in the state as opposed to the King's Norman favorites. In 1053 Godwin came by his end in the dramatic way described by Lytton in *Harold*. He was dining at the royal banquet in the Castle Hall. " May this crumb of bread choke me," said the Earl to the King, " if I am guilty of thy brother's blood." And with that he rolled over in a fit and expired.

On the 5th of January, 1066, Edward died, and Harold was crowned in Westminster Abbey: on the 14th of October he lay dead on the field of Senlac.

William I makes his Head-quarters at Winchester.

Winchester submitted quickly to William, cowed by the awful disaster, and ere long William made his headquarters here; for, as has been said above, so long as the King of England was also Duke of Normandy, Winchester was handy for Rouen, and also William, as King of the English, was pre-eminently King of the West Saxons.

Here in the little area, bounded by the High Street, Little Minster Street, and the two Minsters, Old and New, he set up the seat of government. Here were the treasury, the mints, and the standards of weights and measures; though the Castle at the top of the High Street was his stronghold, he kept his state in the new Palace that he built himself. It has nearly all been swept away. Part of the stonework under the archway by the Butter Cross was probably a support of the royal stables. In the cellars of the sweet shop and several other shops near by, and in the vaults under the town museum, portions of the substructures may still be seen. The name survives in a tea shop.

See Plan, p. 12.

On Whit Sunday, 1068, William was solemnly crowned here with Matilda. The ceremony is said to have been far finer than that in London. A great banquet followed, when a champion rode into the hall clad in full armour, and challenged anyone to deny that William was truly King.* No one thought of doing so at the time; but subsequently various conspiracies arose, notably that of Waltheof, the last English earl, assisted

Earl Waltheof.

* This custom lasted till William IV's time, when the banquet was discontinued.

by two Norman barons. The conspiracy was suppressed; the two Normans fled, but Waltheof, betrayed by his Norman wife, was arrested, and though at first forgiven, was brought to Winchester, tried before the Witan, and condemned to death. "When the sentence was once passed," so runs the story, "its execution did not long linger, and while the citizens were still in their beds, Earl Waltheof was summoned to his fate. It was feared that if men knew the deed that was doing, they would rise up and rescue the champion of England. The Earl was led forth to St. Giles' Hill, arrayed in all the badges of his Earl's rank. When he reached the place of martyrdom, he distributed them among the few spectators. He then knelt down to pray aloud, but the headsman, anxious to get the business over before the people could interfere, let fall the sword, and the last earl's head rolled on the ground. Men said that the severed head audibly finished the prayer—'*Libera nos a malo.*'" He was buried in Crowland Abbey, and is said to have worked many miracles there.

The Town under the Conqueror.

On that day, no doubt, and on many others during the years immediately succeeding the conquest, the citizens of Winchester must have groaned beneath the yoke of a foreign ruler, and looked back with longing hearts to the days of good King Edward. But as time went on, and they began to reap the blessings of the good government and rigid justice of King William, their hearts became softened, and they settled down to enjoy the manifold advantages which flowed to them from the close connection now maintained with Rouen and the Continent, the stern suppression of internal disorder at home, and the protection afforded by the King's officers

to merchants and pilgrims. Trade, encouraged by the wise regulations of the Normans, soon began to flourish. The Castle at the West Gate commanded the town, and its presence protected the city from the attacks of the lawless barons of the neighbourhood, as well as forcing the citizens themselves to live in peace and order. A new and better coinage was issued from the Royal Mints in the Palace Vault (possibly also in St. Thomas' Street, where a Norman cellar marks the probable site of one such Mint), while the severest penalties, mutilations, and the like, were enforced on those who clipped or otherwise tampered with the currency. This all made for the interests of the city, and of stable conditions of trade. No doubt the citizens resented the building of the Royal Palace in their very midst, for the King's presence in the Middle Ages was always regarded as an expensive luxury, an excess of which became a burden upon the resources of the neighbourhood. They were, however, exempted from that crowning indignity, the Domesday Survey. Walkelin, the new bishop, a cousin of the Conqueror, pulled down the old Saxon Minster of St. Aethelwold, and set about building a new Cathedral to the west in the Norman style. No doubt the townsmen at first regretted their old church, but before long they became attached to the new one with its stately arches, massive tower, and fine timber roof, while the hordes of pilgrims who flocked to Winchester to lay their offerings before the shrine of St. Swithun brought plenty of gain to the astute traders of the city.

Rufus. All the more did they learn to respect the stern justice of the Conqueror when they felt

the rigid tyranny of his son, and the new Chancellor, Ranulf Flambard.* It is true that trade prospered, encouraged by the fair which the King granted to be held each year upon St. Giles' Hill. But there were probably few in the town who felt much sorrow when the King's body, dripping gore, was brought into Winchester "in the crazy two-wheeled cart of a charcoal-burner, drawn by a sorry nag." It had come by the lane from Compton, still known as the King's Lane. The body was buried under the central tower of Walkelin's church, which in 1107 fell down. Although some wiseacres held that its constructions were faulty all along, the citizens were firmly convinced that Providence had asserted itself. Rufus' tomb seems to have been moved by his nephew, Bishop Henry de Blois, to a position nearer the altar. It is true that on one of the mortuary chests on Fox's screens in the choir is an inscription telling us that Rufus' bones are contained in it, but against this is the very strong evidence which was found in the tomb already mentioned in front of the altar. Among the relics discovered in it, when it was opened in 1868, were the skeleton of a man of small stature, but great physical strength, and aged about forty, some fragments of cloth of gold and braid of distinctly Norman character, various ornaments, and above all several fragments of wood, which when joined together formed a shaft about three feet in length, and what was possibly an arrow-head. Now the skeleton exactly fits in with what we know of Rufus, while we are told by an old chronicle that the fatal arrow was buried in the King's stiffened side when he was laid to rest in the

* Builder of Christchurch Priory and Durham Cathedral.

Cathedral. This seems conclusive evidence that Rufus' remains are in the Norman tomb with the top of Purbeck marble, and not in any of the mortuary chests. For some unexplained reason the Norman tomb was transferred after the investigation of its contents in 1868 to a position in the Retro-Choir, where it remained until it was moved once more by Dean Kitchin to its present and probably original position under the tower.

Henry I

Of the reign of Henry I we cannot say much here. He deserves to rank among the greatest of our kings, for England prospered under his wise rule, and Winchester was not behind in the advantages she drew from the good order he maintained, and the justice impartially administered by his officers. This city had many personal associations with the King. Here he and his English Queen Maud, whom he took out of the nunnery at Romsey, often kept their court. Here, too, as he sat in the Castle Hall, he received the dreadful tidings that his only son had been drowned in the *White Ship*. This awful catastrophe, after which Henry is said never to have smiled again, was of not a little consequence to England and to Winchester. It left as the King's heir a daughter, Matilda, for whom he was extremely anxious to secure the throne. She, however, was rendered unpopular by her haughtiness and overbearing manners, while her husband, the Count of Anjou, was only less odious in the eyes of the English barons than the lady herself. She had, however, an infant son whom she was determined should sit upon the throne of England, a project which she at length succeeded in carrying out, for he became in 1154 King Henry the Second.

Before that, however, nearly twenty years of anarchy had to be endured, for between this child and the crown of England stood his two cousins, nephews of Henry I: their names were Stephen and Henry de Blois. Stephen was first in royal title alone; his brother, the Bishop of Winchester, was in all respects the finer man; he had all the brains, the ambition, and the firmness of will that Stephen lacked. Had fate bestowed on Henry the crown, on Stephen the mitre, the course of events might have been far other.

Henry de Blois.

This Henry de Blois, who became Bishop in 1129, in the height of his powers, has been very variously judged by posterity; but he is admittedly one of the most important figures of the century, and perhaps is one of the best representatives of a prevalent type of churchmen in the Middle Ages. As one of the two or three most remarkable of the Bishops of Winchester he merits special attention.

One need not suppose that he entered the church from any motives of piety; he may have had no choice in the matter; indeed, this supposition is borne out by the statement of Giraldus Cambrensis that he was a monk of Cluny from his very boyhood. Therefore it is not surprising that in the flower of his age he expressed all those virile characteristics of strength of mind and far-reaching ambition which cannot be suppressed by the accident of ecclesiastical position; what rather is remarkable is that he should ever, even in his latter and more sober years, have attained to the degree of piety, which all chroniclers attest and which was so much more becoming than incidental to a mediaeval prelate.

The key to his policy during all the troubled years that followed the death of Henry I was the advancement and improvement of the bishopric of Winchester. To attain this end he made capital out of every situation and improved every opportunity: now declaring himself for one party, now for the other, now temporising between the two, he pursued his aim with steadfast fixity of purpose. To do him justice, he always had a real sense of the dignity and interest of the Church at large, which, as time and age softened his character, effaced the personal considerations which were at first dominant.

At first, however, he was all for the things of this world; he strengthened his position as best he might by intriguing, and building castles: Matthew Paris states that in the single year 1138 he was engaged in building six castles (of which Merdon, Waltham, Farnham, and Wolvesey are near enough to be fairly familiar to us), yet it is significant of the complexity of his character that at the same time St. Cross, which is a nobler memorial to him than all his castles, was being built.

To secure not only his power but his safety in these troublous times, he must make what speed he might in his fortification of the episcopal palace of Wolvesey, probably since late Saxon times assigned to the Bishop. The uneven courses and general inferiority of the masonry in the upper parts of the wall betray the haste in which the stronghold was completed. His brother, of whom he was a not invariable supporter, had objected to the almost universal building of castles, and attacked two prelates for this offence. Henry, who was always strong for the privileges of the Church, resented his action, and had the

audacity to summon him to a council at Winchester; and to the astonishment of all present produced a Papal Bull nominating himself as Legate. The result of the Council was a compromise, but Henry and a great part of the Churchmen were disaffected to Stephen; so in the next year, when the tide of success was rising for Matilda, Henry de Blois, hoping that he might profit by making a virtue of necessity, acknowledged her as ruler without much ado. Much as he did then to promote her interests, she soon estranged him from her cause by her intractable and proud behaviour.

Winchester was now in the forefront of the struggle. After the failure of a characteristic device for entrapping the principal adherents of Matilda in Winchester, Henry broke into open revolt. Matilda got possession of the castle on the hill and a duel of bombardment ensued, as a result of which a disastrous conflagration spread over a great part of the town, destroying many churches, the Nuns' Minster and even Hyde Abbey, the new foundation of New Minster without the walls. The fire must therefore have taken a great hold on the city and incidentally completed the destruction of the Conqueror's Palace, already damaged by a previous fire in 1103. This was very convenient for Henry, but there is no particular reason for supposing it to have been deliberately caused by him. The stone of the Palace was used for the completion of the Keep at Wolvesey, and St. Laurence's Church was built over its site.

After many misfortunes Stephen's reign came to a tardy pacification and an unlamented close. During these years his brother was concerned in an attempt to convert the Bishopric of Win-

chester into an Archbishopric embracing seven south-western dioceses. This aspiration, which was not uncommon in mediaeval bishops, was very nearly realised, for Pope Lucius II was prevailed upon to send him a Pall, but on account of the "general murmur" he was forced to withdraw his pretensions.

In 1142 at a Council he had, as Legate, declared ploughs and ploughmen inviolable. This protection of agriculture from the damages of war shows signs of some sense even in those times of anarchy. After the accession of Henry II he thought himself in danger, so, transferring his treasures to France, he fled. The King thereupon took advantage of the occasion to destroy three of his adulterine castles. The great bishop soon returned to his country and to an honoured and important position in its counsels; but he was never again the first man in England.

In his latter years he renounced the aspirations of this world and put on the austere humility and piety proper to a monk of Cluny: his benefactions were very liberal: for Cathedral he built the Treasury, at the meeting of the nave and the south transept; he collected various relics, and the most remarkable of his gifts is the black Font.

True to his old principles, he supported Thomas à Becket to the end of his days, and died "a prophet new inspired" of presage of woe to King Henry.

So ended one of the first men of his age; in the words of his chronicler, "may his soul lie in Abraham's bosom."

Henry II.

The further history of Matilda we need not pursue, except to record that it was from Winchester that she accomplished her celebrated escape in a leaden coffin borne on the shoulders

of her men. As we have said, she succeeded in her ambition, and her son, Henry II, sat on the throne, and inherited an empire stretching from the Tweed to the Pyrenees. There was seldom a young man less lucky in his relatives, or more lucky as their heir. He reformed the law of the land, and, what is more, enforced it. He tried to reform the Church, and would have done that too but for the outcry after Becket's death. Such tasks, as well as such an extensive empire, called him elsewhere than Winchester; the wearing of the crown was discontinued, and we do not find him in the old capital for a space of twenty years. The fact was that London had taken its place. This change was, so to speak, clinched by the succession of an absentee King. Richard was seldom in Winchester, for he was seldom in England, the Crusades being now in full swing. **Crusades.**
Many a cavalcade must have ridden out from the Hostel of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, See Plan, p. 12.
near the East Gate, and, taking their way to Southampton, have passed out to the Holy Land. For a brief period after his imprisonment on the Continent, King Richard was once more in England, and in 1195 he was crowned a second time in the Cathedral here, and after hearing mass from a great throne in the Nave, he repaired to the monks' quarters for dinner. It is said that wine was served from the fine vaulted hall that is still standing on the west side of the Close, built into the house with the new verandah-porch. But this restless King was soon off again to France, where he died a year before the century closed.

The turn from the twelfth to the thirteenth century was marked by the growth, gradual indeed, but shewing itself in many ways, of a new **The English Revival.**

national spirit. The country was, in a word, beginning to find itself to be *England*—no longer a loose confederacy of jealous Saxon states, nor the conquered province of a Norman duke. It exhibited this spirit in no uncertain manner throughout the first half of the thirteenth century, resenting the draining of English pockets for foreign purposes, whether for Jerusalem or Rome, resenting the introduction of foreign favourites at the court and in the administration of the country, and, finally, claiming with Simon de Montfort—a true islander in spite of his name—that England should be for the English. In nothing did this new spirit shew itself more clearly than in architecture. There grew up about the turn of the century a new style, which is rightly termed Early English, and which was in every way the direct opposite of the old Norman style, pointed where that had been round, light and airy where that had been ponderous and depressing. It may seem fanciful to see in its soaring arches the fresh life and aspirations of a people gradually released from the heavy yoke of the Early Norman kings. But the fact remains that the builders of this time took a quite undeniable delight in undoing the Norman work. In particular they insisted in sweeping away the apses, or rounded ends of the chancels, which are, on this account, so rare in England, though so common on the Continent.

Bishop Godfrey de Lucy.

The great Early English builder at Winchester was Bishop Godfrey de Lucy, 1189–1204. We will not stop now to discuss his work in detail, but it should be mentioned that he entirely transformed the eastern end of the Cathedral behind the High Altar. So we have in those fragile arches a record in stone, as it were, of the new era that was beginning, when as yet it wanted

See Plan, p. 48.

twenty years to the signing of Magna Charta. One cause for this rebuilding of the eastern end was that the confined space of the Norman Ambulatory (as they called the passage behind the High Altar) was inadequate for the crowd of pilgrims that now visited St. Swithun's shrine. This shrine stood under the centre of de Luey's vaulted Retro-choir till the Reformation swept it away.

Henry III.

Bishop Peter des Roches.

De Lucy died in 1204, and was succeeded by a villain and a foreigner, Peter des Roches: under John and Henry III he was the evil genius of Winchester. It happened also that Winchester enjoyed once more at this time a brief return of royal favour. This was due to the accident that Henry III was born at Winchester, and christened in Henry de Blois' great black font. What is more he remembered the fact, and to the end of his days retained a peculiar affection for the place of his birth. Many Wintonians must have bitterly regretted this fancy of his; but none more than the monks. It was not merely the presence of his French-speaking favourites that disgusted them. These they would have suffered gladly, had he not persisted in an attempt to force his own nominees upon the unwilling House of St. Swithun; Peter des Roches had left the country in disgrace, and they did not want another Peter. By ejecting the disobedient monks, by even tearing them from the High Altar of the Cathedral and locking them up in the Domus Hafoc,* as the dungeon outside the West Gate was called, he succeeded at last in enforcing his wishes. He added insult to injury by actually preaching them a sermon; one does not fancy Henry in the pulpit. His text was "Righteousness and peace have kissed each other"!

See Frontispiece, No. 14.

* Originally the Hawk House of the King's Park.

If Henry quarrelled with the monks he got on well with the citizens, with whom as a native of their town and a constant visitor, he was naturally popular; and they habitually welcomed him on his arrival by hanging out "curtains and carpets."

Simon de Montfort and the Civil War.

This all led to a sort of town and gown rivalry between the High Street and the Close, which developed in the stormy days of Earl Simon's revolt into open warfare, the religious party supporting, of course, the rebellious Nationalists. Kingsgate was the scene of the hottest conflict, the point where the town walls and Close walls coincide. At a rumour that the monks intended to admit Earl Simon's men through the Kingsgate, the citizens rushed down St. Swithun's Street between the two walls, and assaulted fiercely the Close gate at the bottom. They set fire to it, and burnt down Kingsgate into the bargain. When it was rebuilt, the little church was set on the top for the lay attendants of the House of St. Swithun.*

Cp. Plan, p. 12.

Position of the City.

Still the town did not lose favour in the royal eyes. Prince Edward, later known as Edward I, starting for the Crusades, was blessed in the Chapter House, where those old Norman pillars now stand, before he sailed from Southampton to join St. Louis of France, the finder of the true Crown of Thorns. Henry III himself had a special fancy for eating his Christmas dinner in the town of his birth, especially when he was entertained at the Bishop's expense at Wolvesey. This experiment was so entirely to his mind that he repeated it in the following year. Indeed, Winchester still ranked next after London in importance; and when David, brother of Llewellyn of Wales, was "quartered," and his

* It seems to have existed even before this rebuilding.

head exhibited at London, our city successfully maintained her claim to the privilege of having his right shoulder! Perhaps a less gruesome incident throws even more light on her status. At a celebration to the memory of Edward the Confessor at Westminster, both Wintonians and Londoners laid claim to the office of cup bearers. When the Londoners withdrew in a huff, our more prudent and possibly more hungry forefathers stayed behind and finished the meal!

On Henry's death, Winchester relapsed into the position of a provincial Windsor. Yet even so she maintained an importance of her own: she remained a great ecclesiastical city. The place must have been as full of habited monks and tonsured clerics as a market town is of farmers on a fair day. Hundreds of novices must here have taken vows, not inconsolable at forfeiting their liberty in exchange for not only the protection of the sanctuary against the lawless violence of the times, but also for that immunity from the heavy hand of the law which Becket died to secure for them. It is a curious sign of the slow march of progress, that in a city containing churches beyond belief and ecclesiastics innumerable, they could muster but one solitary doctor and a single chemist!

An Ecclesiastical Centre.

What this city was like we can gather from the *Domesday of Winton*, which Henry I caused to be compiled about 1113. The Conqueror had omitted his capital from the original Domesday, and this record fills that gap. Even so we learn nothing from it of the churches or church lands, for the commissioners dealt only with King's land. High Street, now as always, was the centre of city life. Here the commissioners started their work. It went by the name of Cyp Street,

The High Street.

which is the same word as Cheap-side,* and about the centre it was known more particularly as Callis Regis, or Kingsway. Starting at the north-east corner of the city, the quarter occupied by a colony of tanners and fullers, and other poor trades, they came first to an important building at the lower end of the High Street. This was the Knights' Hall, a club and guardroom for the young men, pages, and nobles. They seem to have formed a guild or company which had charge of the protection of the city. This guild may, as at London, have been the origin of the City Corporation. Adjoining this was the Chapel of St. John, in connection with a Hostel of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. This was built at a slightly later date than the enquiry of the commissioners, in the pointed Early English style with plain lancet windows. It survives as a wing of St. John's Rooms, that now adorns the city with its Cinematograph Palace and picturesque posters. After passing a block of poor houses, the commissioners next came to the prison house, and the lodging of the eight carnifices or King's executioners, also on the north side of the street and facing the Conqueror's Palace. Then came the "Domus Godbiete," or God Begot House. The name signifies a House granted to God. Queen Emma, Canute's wife, had given it to the monks of St. Swithun's with a charter, which rendered it outside all civil authority. Any felon in fact could "byde and dwelle there safe from eny maner officer," which was not a pleasant state of affairs for the police of the city. The building, as it now stands, is mainly of a far later date, but it retained these

Cp. Frontispiece, No. 4.

* Cheap; Anglo-Saxon, céap, barter, market. Cp. German, Kaufen. Hence our word "cheap," à bon marché.

remarkable privileges for over five centuries. Just above it was Earl Godwin's house, and opposite, the Old Guildhall, where the clock now hangs. Here the Guild of Merchants held their meetings. These worthies came to have a very important say in the administration of the town; for instance, it was they who elected the members of Parliament. The George may have stood at the corner even then. St. Peter's-in-the-Shambles stood behind it, and rows of butchers' shops that gave the church its unpleasant name. There the curfew was rung nightly. Quite near to it was another place of worship, the Jewish synagogue. The Jews were always highly favoured at Winchester, which one of them describes as a very "Jerusalem" of the north; and the name of Jewry still clings to the quarter which was assigned to them. And so on, and so on; the general impression that one gets from the survey is that the houses were few and the population small, eight or nine thousand probably. Much of the space within the walls was taken up with gardens, churches, and their closes. But, though small, the population was rich and flourishing. The street names tell of prosperous trades. The names point to an odd variety of race: among the good old English names appear many Scandinavian, French, Norman, Jewish, and not a few nondescript. Of the defences of the city, more must be said later. They were strong, no doubt, but not so strong as later kings rendered them. A great fosse surrounded the walls, easily filled with water, which was only too abundant in the town. The lower part of the place was a network of streams, and on one occasion the whole floor of a church had to be raised four feet to get clear of the water.

It is time we turned to the buildings which still exist, and now the story becomes difficult and complicated, though full of interest. The plan given on page 48 will help to elucidate the problems of the various additions and reconstructions.

Walkelin's Cathedral.

First, the Cathedral itself. When the Norman period begins we have in close proximity three great churches, St. Swithun's, New Minster, and Nuns' Minster. As stated in the last paper, Walkelin pulled down St. Swithun's to rebuild it in Norman style. The other two perished by fire and water respectively, New Minster being flooded out and abandoned in the Conqueror's reign; and Nuns' Minster burnt in de Blois' fight with Matilda.

The first fifty years after the Conquest were the greatest age of church building this country has known. Hardly a great Cathedral of to-day but took its original shape at this time; very few, one may further say, but either tumbled down, or were remodelled by later generations. It seems extraordinary that structures of such ponderous weight and apparent strength should have fallen so easily. The fact was that Norman masonry is often, so to say, skin deep, and the core is filled with rubble. As we have seen, the central tower fell down here almost immediately, the same happened nearly everywhere else. To this must be added that Walkelin built on wood piles in a swamp. He must have known what he was doing, and it must be owned that it is probably the draining of the swamp that is chiefly responsible for the insecurity of the foundations in our own times.

Walkelin built it in fourteen years, 1079–1093. He used stone from Quarr in the Isle of Wight,

and oak from Hempage Wood. William had granted him as many trees as he could take thence in three days. He collected workmen and took the lot, all except the Gospel Oak (still standing), under which Augustine preached! William was astonished, and swore profusely when he discovered the disappearance of his "delectable wood."

Of the Norman Church there still stand the transepts and the tower and the crypt. Also the core of the stonework in the Nave is Norman masonry, worked over by William of Wykeham in a later style. At the west end this Norman Nave extended 40 feet further than the present west end. It was flanked with two huge towers. The front was then 128 feet across, and all that remains of its magnificence is a short stretch of Norman masonry in the wall which separates the garden of one of the Close houses from the passage-way at the south-west corner of Cathedral. Very flat, very plain, and formal it must have been,* but yet having something very majestic about it. It was pulled down by Edyngton, and the stone used for the paving of Kingsgate Street.

The Nave.

Of the Nave little can be said. It has been entirely transformed by Wykeham. Its elevation consisted, just as in the transepts, of three compartments of nearly equal size, low Norman arches, triforium above them, and clerestory with smallish windows on top. Anyone desiring to see how high the arches rose from the ground can see remains of the Norman capital from which these arches sprung, embedded in the first and second columns by the choir screen on

Cp. Diagram, p. 48.

* Perhaps not unlike the Abbaye Aux Hommes at Caen, in Normandy.

the north side. One is astonished at its lowness. The exact height of the triforium arch can also be seen by standing on the north side nearly half way up the Nave, and looking at the masonry in the bay above Wykeham's Chantry. There in the flat of the wall can be distinctly traced a curving line in the shape of a Norman arch worked in with the masonry of Wykeham's workmen. As has been said, the general effect of this Nave can be gathered best from studying the transepts, of which it was practically the counterpart. It is singularly plain, lacking all ornament, but has a great barbaric dignity of its own. Only it must be remembered that on the top was set a pitched roof, and not as in the present transepts, a flat one. The result would have been far more lofty even than the present nave-vault. Indeed, there are those who still have the feeling on entering, as of a room with a low ceiling: so far short has Wykeham come of modifying the first conception of the Normans with complete success.*

In the bay to the west of the present screen stood the pulpitum or stone screen which divided the choir from the nave, while between the next pair of pillars, namely, the third from the modern screen, was the rood.† On this might be seen

* Several of these beams (Hempage wood, no doubt) can still be seen by anyone with energy to climb above Wykeham's vaulting. Their ends rested upon the single shafts that run from top to bottom of the whole structure.

† The arrangements as to the pulpitum can only be a matter of conjecture, but this seems to be the most reasonable explanation to account for the Norman capitals still visible half way up the perpendicular piers immediately west of the present choir screen. These would hardly have been left, unless they had served some purpose, such as the supporting of the pulpitum and rood. Some authorities connect them with Edyngton's Chantry, and

the great silver Crucifix, and silver figures of the Virgin and St. John from the old Saxon Minster, the gift of Queen Emma. On the head of the Christ was the gold crown which Canute presented after the sea-shore episode.

The Transepts.

But it is worth adding that the platform which fills the end of each Transept was probably designed for marshalling processions before they went the round of the triforium. A gallery or screen must have crossed the front of these galleries, which would account for the otherwise inexplicable stopping short of the pillars on either side half way to the roof.

Of the transepts we have already spoken. Their external effect is disappointing. This is partly due to the insertion of tracery of a later date in some of the windows, partly to the absence of the turrets that were originally designed to flank the gables. One can easily see both inside and out where the wall was strengthened to support them. In fact, the original building must have presented a very different appearance. The east end was rounded off in an apse, the aisles of the chancel ending square; two towers were almost certainly set on the ends of these aisles, for their foundations are unnecessarily strong. Beyond these projected a rounded ambulatory and an apsidal Lady Chapel. Altogether there were five towers, and four large turrets either built or projected, and this must have gone far to take away from the severity of the outline of that long, flat-backed Nave.

that of his predecessor, Bishop Adam de Orlton, which probably occupied a similar position between the piers on the north side, but in the absence of any generally accepted explanation we have ventured to insert in the text this suggestion of our own, but it must be remembered that it is no more than a suggestion.

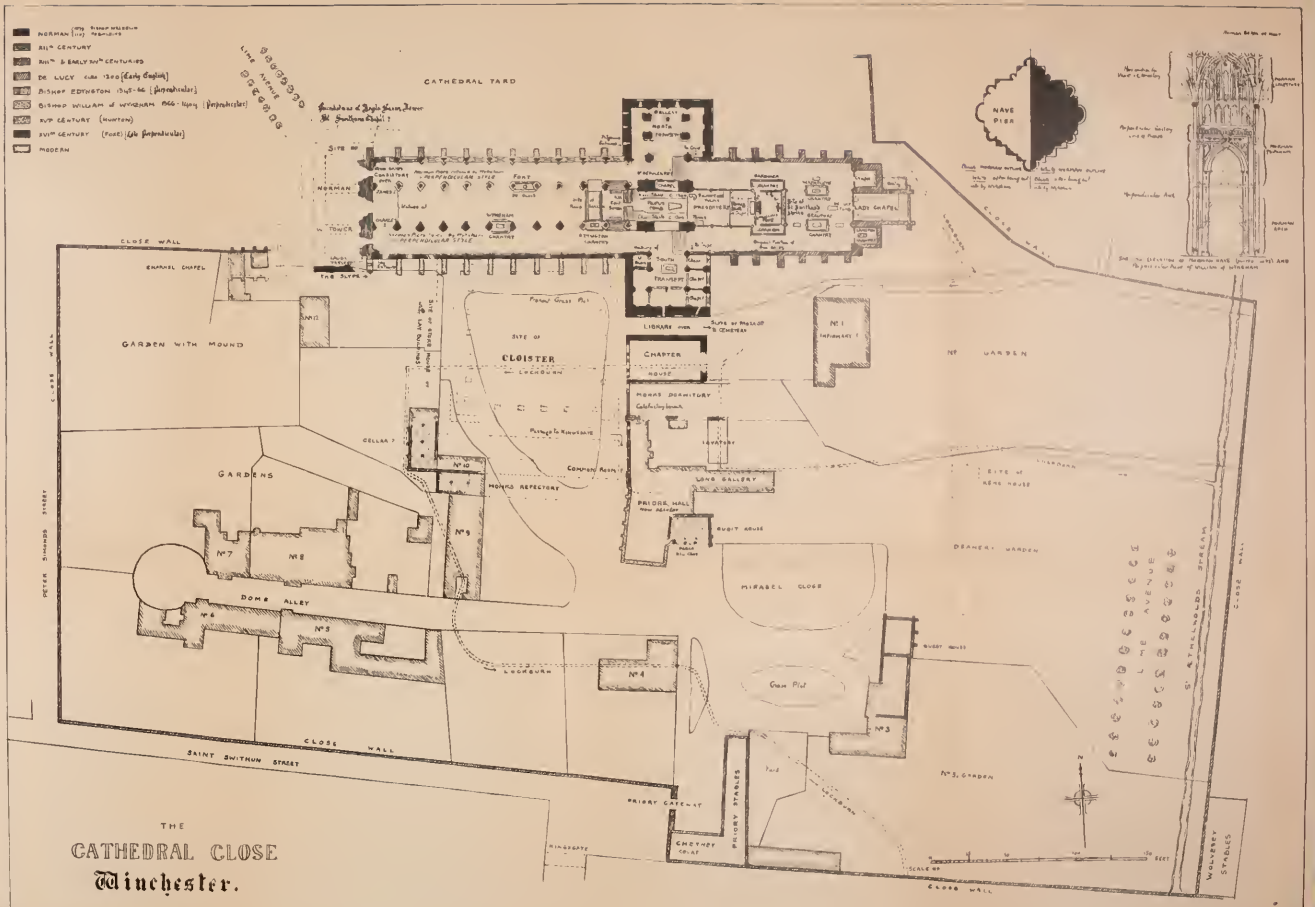
The south side of the Nave was, before the addition of Wykeham's tracery and the new buttresses, a fair specimen of the external workmanship. Finally must be mentioned the central tower, rebuilt after its fall in 1107. It is instructive to compare the difference between this later Norman work with that of the transepts; whereas the masonry there is joined with mortar often nearly an inch thick, this is of far neater construction. Also the carving to be seen round the windows on the outside of the tower contrasts with the naked square-edged windows of the earlier work. This time they were determined it should not fall down. It was set on four immense piers of enormous strength and solidity. Over 20 feet is the breadth from east to west of these pillars, if one can give the name of a pillar to a thing with the dimensions of a drawing-room. Their breadth this way is far greater than that from north to south. This was designed to add strength without obstructing the view up the nave. It must always be remembered that there was originally no vault under the tower. The present vault is a late addition, and most unfortunately shuts off the magnificent view there would otherwise be up into the inside of the tower. By ascending to the belfry one can see the richly carved windows which, but for the vault, would be visible from inside, and shed their light into the choir.

The Central Tower.

So much for the Norman parts of Cathedral. We must now turn to the more difficult task of explaining the various transformations it has undergone.

Transformation of the Apse.

Godfrey de Lucy's alterations have already been mentioned. These can best be understood by reference to the plan (p. 48). He started


NORMAN
XIIth CENTURY
XIIIth & EARLY XIVth CENTURIES
DE LUCY circa 1300 (Early English)
BISHOP EDYNDON 1345-86 (Perpendicular)
BISHOP WILLIAM of WYKEHAM 1366-1404 (Perpendicular)
XVIth CENTURY (TUDOR)
XVIIth CENTURY (FOXE) (Late Perpendicular)
MODERN
CATHEDRAL YARD
CLOSE WALL
ENAMEL CHAPEL
GARDEN WITH MOUND
GARDENS
DOME ALLEY
SAINT SWITHUN STREET
PETER SYMONDS STREET
SITE OF CLOISTER
LOCKBURN
CHARTER HOUSE
MONKS DORMITORY
LAVATORY
LONG GALLERY
PRIORS HALL
BUDGE HOUSE
MONKS REFECTORY
CELLAR ?
COMPANY ROOM ?
LIBRARY over
SLYPE OF PASSAGE TO CEMETERY
PRIORY GATE HOUSE
PRIORY STABLES
CHEYNEY COURT
KINGSGATE
MIRABEL CLOSE
DEANERY GARDEN
SITE of KING'S HOUSE
No 1 GARDEN
No 2 GARDEN
No 3 GARDEN
No 4
No 5 GARDEN
No 6
No 7
No 8
No 9
No 10
No 11
ST SWITHUNS STREAM
WOLVERLEY STABLES
NAVE PIER
SCALE OF FEET
THE
CATHEDRAL CLOSE
Winchester.

behind the High Altar, and instead of the old Norman ambulatory (the part behind the Choir), with its side aisles and projecting apsidal Lady Chapel, he built a square Retro-choir. This is divided into three compartments, so to speak, by the supporting columns of the vault. To these three compartments answer the three eastern chapels, the Lady Chapel being the central one. At that date it did not project beyond the other two eastwards. That addition, due to Prior Hunton (about 1500), made the whole Cathedral longer by a bay; and thus it beats the world's record for total length from east to west, with the single exception of St. Peter's, at Rome. In the centre of the Retro-choir stood the gorgeous shrine of St. Swithun, just where a knight's tomb now lies. Pilgrims were admitted at the corner of the North Transept through a doorway now blocked up, but easily visible from lime-tree avenue. The monks were particularly anxious that these dirty folk should not pry into their own quarters on the south side of the Church. So to prevent them intruding into the south aisle of the Choir, they erected strong iron gates, shutting the Retro-choir off from the south aisle. These gates have been preserved, and now stand by the west end door, and very magnificent iron-work they are.

Lucy's Retro-Choir.

But the Norman Choir, which Lucy did not touch, was not destined to remain: some time during the fourteenth century it went the way of the Norman Retro-choir. Unpolished Purbeck columns and decorated arches have taken its place. Bishop Fox finished it off by substituting Perpendicular aisles to the Choir in place of the Norman ones.

This long description can hardly be clear

(except by the aid of the plan), for the whole eastern limb of the Church is as remarkable a jumble of different styles as can well be imagined. What is, however, of remarkable interest is the way in which the builders, in sweeping away the Norman apse, have still been forced to make use of its foundations in the crypt below, on which to rest their own pillars. The result is curious, namely, that the east end of the Choir is neither square nor round, but shaped like a coffin end, thus clearly recalling that it had, in a former life as it were, been an apse. This can best be seen from outside the east end: but there is no difficulty in seeing that two rows of pillars inside do not continue eastwards in strictly parallel lines, but converge slightly inwards.

Monastic Buildings.

South of the Church was the cloister, surrounded by the Monastic buildings; of these, unfortunately, very little remains, but they deserve some mention. First, then, there was the cloister itself, probably, like most other Norman cloisters, built of wood. Opening on to its east and west walks respectively were two doors in the nave of the Church. These were used by the monks in the procession at High Mass on Sundays, when they passed out of the Church by the eastern door, made the round of the claustral buildings, and entered the Church again by the western door. Both these doors are now blocked up; indeed there are no less than three doors at the western end, all of them now filled in, of which the easternmost occupies probably the position of the original western processional door.

Throughout Cp. Diagram, p. 48.

Of the buildings themselves, the one adjoining the south transept of the Church still remains. This was the Slype, or "parlour," where alone talking was allowed. It formerly had a lead roof,

but at the Reformation this was sold together with the lead from the Chapter House. In the XVIIth century Bishop Morley's Library was built above it. The whole appearance of the Slype itself has been considerably spoilt by the modern masonry which it was found necessary to put there during the repair of the Cathedral between 1905 and 1912 to support the south wall of the transept. Next to the Slype was the Chapter House; of it nothing remains save the fine Norman arches which form the entrance, and the pillars of which are supposed to be of Roman origin. It was probably a rectangular building jutting out some way to the east, and possibly terminating in an apse, in which would be a seat for the Prior, while the brethren occupied stone benches round the walls. The Chapter House was a place of prime importance in every monastery: in it the Convent met every day for the reading of a Chapter from the Rule, and for the discussion of business concerning the whole house; the hinge to which was fixed the seat of the Chapter messenger may still be seen in the masonry below the Norman arches. In addition, however, to the more ordinary uses, the Chapter House at Winchester witnessed many scenes of great historical interest. It was here that King John was absolved at the termination of their quarrel by Archbishop Stephen Langton, and his sentence of excommunication revoked. It was here that Henry III preached to the assembled monks from the text "Righteousness and peace have kissed each other," when he was trying to persuade them to elect his half-brother, Audemar, to the vacant bishopric. Though they knew that Audemar was "destitute of every necessary qualification for the prelacy," the monks, in

Chapter House.

fear of the King's anger, with "assenting voices but repugnant hearts," acceded to his request, and Audemar became Bishop. It was here again that Henry's son, Prince Edward, knelt to receive the blessing of the Convent before setting out on his Crusade to the Holy Land. The present condition of the Chapter House is due to Bishop Horne, a bigoted reformer, who held the See during Elizabeth's reign, and who surpasses all bishops of every age in the destruction he wrought, both here and at Durham. By his direction the lead was stripped from the roof and sold, and the Chapter House left in its present ruined condition.

The next building on the eastern side of the Cloister was the Calefactory or Warming-House, where a fire was provided in winter at which the Brethren could warm themselves. On the first floor above the warming-house was the Dorter or dormitory. Of the exact position of these two apartments there is some doubt. In the normal Benedictine plan they ran north and south, extending as a rule to the south of the Cloister and with the Dorter often continued above the Chapter House so as to connect with the south transept of the church, by which the monks entered for the night office. The chief difficulty, however, to the acceptance of this theory in the case of Winchester is the extreme lack of space for the Warming House between the Chapter House on the one side, and the Prior's Hall on the other, while the Dorter, usually of considerable size, could hardly have been included in so small a space even if it had extended over the Chapter-House. There are, however, in support of this view, distinct traces of a roof on the wall of the transept. As against

Dorter.

this evidence traces of windows dating from c. 1160 have been found in a wall running east from the Cloister. It therefore seems probable that that was the position of the Dorter, and so it is shown in the accompanying plan.

The south-eastern corner of the Cloister was occupied by the Prior's Hall, now part of the Deanery. This is a magnificent building of the middle XVth century, and an even older building probably existed on the site. Adjoining this fine Hall and of considerably greater antiquity is the so-called Pilgrims' Cloister, with its four beautiful pointed arches (of which one is unfortunately now built into the house). Here the pilgrims visiting St. Swithun's shrine used to receive broken meat from the Prior's table before leaving the hospitable monastery. For this reason it opened not on to the Cloister proper but on to the outer court, which secular persons were allowed to enter. **Prior's Hall.**

The south side of the Cloister was occupied entirely by the refectory or Frater, now completely vanished. It formerly contained the famous Crucifix, which, speaking with a human voice, decided the dispute of monks and canons in Acthelwold's day in favour of the former. **Frater.**

Of the western range of buildings nothing remains but a singularly beautiful vaulted chamber now used as a dining-room in the house with the verandah porch. Concerning the original purpose of this undercroft there has been considerable dispute. It originally contained no windows, the present ones being modern. This fact alone would seem sufficiently to limit the possibilities of its use, and to render untenable the views that it was once a kitchen or an infirmary, the supposition in the latter case being that it had an open **Cellar.**

loggia on the western side. All that can be said on this point is that it is nothing more than a mere supposition, while the kitchen theory is rendered extremely improbable by the total absence of any trace of a chimney. The most natural supposition from the position of the building is that it was used as a cellar or store-house. Against this the objection has been raised that so fine an apartment would hardly have been built for so mean a purpose. To this may be brought the simple answer, that such was the normal custom of builders in the Middle Ages, as is shown by the comparison of College cellar.

Guest-Hall.

To the south of the cloister was no doubt an outer court or Curia, round which were grouped various guest-houses and offices. Of these we have two interesting remains. The first is the late XIIIth century Guest-Hall, now built into Canon Vaughan's house. It is a magnificent building with a fine timber roof and handsomely carved hammer-beams. Unfortunately only four of the original five bays survive, but it still remains a vivid and striking testimony to the unstinted hospitality of a great mediaeval monastery. The other relic of the ancient buildings of the Curia is the Priory Stables, which may be seen adjoining Cheyney Court and immediately opposite the Close Gate. Though not themselves in all probability dating back beyond the Restoration period, they doubtless occupy the site of the original stables.

Few buildings even in the Close rival both in the interest of their history and in the picturesqueness of their appearance the old timbers and steep gables of Cheyney Court.* In the Middle

Cheyney Court.

* The name is said to be derived from the French chêne—an oak,—after a large tree which formerly stood in front of the building.

Ages the Bishop of Winchester was full and complete ruler under the King of a great part of the city and its environs. The episcopal Soke (from the Anglo-Saxon *sóc*—liberty) included the Cathedral precincts, College, St. Cross, and a large part of the land to the south of the town. Over it the Bishop exercised full jurisdiction, and the Mayor had no authority within its bounds. The government of the Soke centred round Cheyney Court. In it the Bishop's bailiff held his court, and twice a year the "Burghmote" was held, when twelve good men and true from the inhabitants of the Soke assembled to assist in the administration of justice and condemned many a ruffian to sit in the Bishop's stocks hard by St. Swithun's Bridge, or to rot in his reeking dungeons beneath the Keep at Wolvesey. Curiously enough this strange constitutional anomaly lasted on into the XIXth century, and was only brought to an end when the municipal government of the City was reformed in 1835. Cheyney Court is now used as a dwelling-house. In its present form the greater part of it probably dates from the year 1639, which date has been found carved on an oak beam in the hall, but its chief associations are with the Middle Ages.

Of no other monastic buildings have we any trace except for the remains of the Charnel Chapel in the Close wall, just to the west of Cathedral. The burial-ground of the Convent was east of the Cloister, and was approached through the Slype. There was also a garden of herbs, grown for the sake of their medicinal properties, probably to the west of the Cloister. Some mention should also be made of the Lockbourne, which in two streams drained and purified the monastic buildings. It branched off

St. Aethelwold's stream, to which it afterwards returned. Lastly we must not omit some reference to the wall which enclosed the monastic precincts. It was built originally by King Aethelbald at the request of good Bishop Swithun and saved the Minster from destruction, when the city was captured by the Danes. It occupied the site of the present Close wall, which is built on its foundations.

Wolvesey.

Beyond the strong wall which separated the Close of the monks from their Bishop and Abbot (for he was both in one), there rose at this time a formidable castle. There are sufficient remains to enable us to trace with some certainty the shape and character of the buildings. Let us take our stand in the tennis court surrounded by the ruins. We are standing in the centre of what was once the Great Hall of the Castle. One can see quite clearly what the length and width of it have been, for the end walls are standing at the north end even to the height of the windows. This must have been a magnificent place indeed, with its row of windows running round 40 feet from the ground, deeply recessed in the thickness of the Norman wall. We say Norman advisedly, although, as at St. Cross, the windows begin to be pointed. Henry de Blois was in no way typical of the new Early English style, although his masons were feeling their way in that direction.

The Great Hall.

See Plan, p. 12.

A daïs stood at the northern end; at least, an interesting piece of evidence points that way. It is this. The string-course (or rim of stone running round the Hall below the windows, like a picture rail) is suddenly and unaccountably raised some feet when it approaches the north end. This would clearly be desirable, for the

sake of symmetry, if a platform or daïs was standing there. On this daïs great scenes must have taken place, for here de Blois arraigned his brother Stephen for his treatment of the Bishops. Here Cardinal Beaufort later on entertained King Henry V on his way to the campaign of Agincourt.

The Defences.

The Hall was shielded by strong defences towards east and south, the two exposed quarters. A great keep stood just east of its centre, and a strong tower stood at the south-east corner. Standing in the cricket field, one can see here the enormous thickness of the Norman walls. Ten feet of solid masonry have actually been added on the outside of a wall already of no mean proportions; one can trace in the courses of masonry the haste with which the addition was made. One or two interesting points can also be seen. The general weapon of offence was then the battering-ram, and to meet this method of attack, the builders have worked pillars into the masonry (taken, no doubt, from the Conqueror's Palace, which had perished by fire), laying them horizontally in the wall in such a way that their round heads appear on the outside. This device, which was thought greatly to strengthen the wall * against the blows of the ram, was probably borrowed from the East and the idea brought to England by home-coming crusaders. Finally, on the outside, towards the cricket field, are clear traces of further schemes for dealing with anyone rash enough to approach the walls. Holes and ledges high up mark arrangements for the erection of scaffolds and galleries outside, from which the besieged could conveniently drop upon the heads of the assaulting party boiling oil, melted lead,

Shewn in Frontispiece.

* In Caesar's time the Gauls used beams laid horizontally in the wall for a similar purpose.

stones, and so forth. About a foot or two from the ground are mysterious projecting ledges in the masonry, which are connected with the aforesaid stones. A stone dropped from the gallery might well fall harmless on the ground below, but if it were dropped in such wise as to bound against a ledge and then ricochet in several pieces in unexpected directions, there was a good chance of execution being done. There was a sally port to the south, and the Chapel probably stood where the present Chapel does at the S.W. angle of the Castle-block. (The Bishop's Palace, built later in the seventeenth century, lies outside the area of the old Castle.) The wall of defence ran round the west and north sides as well, though the fortifications were less formidable there than on the east and south. To the north the old gate is still to be seen. It led to the town by a causeway over the marshes which surrounded the whole Castle. Indeed, the water could be manipulated to great effect on an enemy's approach; and it must always be remembered that the whole place had a strong line of outer defence in the city wall which ran round it—as, indeed, it does to-day.

Shewn in Frontispiece.

The third great group of buildings in the town was the Governor's Castle by the West Gate. That shall be described in greater length in the next paper—for it was largely rebuilt at the very end of this period—and comes more conveniently under the next heading.

The fourth great group was the Conqueror's Palace in the centre. Of that sufficient account has been given above, since nothing, or almost nothing, remains.

Other Churches.

The other ecclesiastical buildings we must pass hastily by. Hyde Abbey, built for the monks

who left the New Minster in 1110, is now a mere ruined gate.

St. Lawrence's Church, built where the Palace of William had stood, is an interesting Perpendicular Church. As a proof of its original connection with the Conqueror, it can still boast a Norman door, now kept in a cupboard! St. Maurice's, lower down High Street, can boast a Norman doorway too, and further down on the opposite side is the Chapel of the Knights of St. John, now a mere appendage to a picture palace. Most interesting of all, but now, unfortunately, completely destroyed, must have been the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, that stood at the top of the hill that bears its name along the road to Alresford, and not far from the modern fever hospital. Lepers were common in those days of dirt and of traffic with the east, and for these poor wretches Bishop Toclyve erected in 1180 a most beautiful group of buildings, which must have vaguely resembled St. Cross. It stood till 1788, and then fell, or was pulled down. So we lost a Chapel rivalling in beauty the work of de Blois at St. Cross, and specially interesting as providing a link between that bishop's work and the true Early English of de Lucy. One of its doorways was transferred, and may be seen built into the Roman Catholic Church in St. Peter's Street. To anticipate somewhat, we may add that the Hospital was much thought of by William of Wykeham, who sent his gardener there. It should be said that by then leprosy was almost extinct, and it had become a kind of almshouse for aged and deserving poor. Two other facts connected with it are of special interest. First, Melton, the original headmaster of our own College, was appointed also to be

Magdalen hospital.

master of the Hospital "as long as he behaved himself well." If the John Melton, who was indicted for stealing from Hursley thirteen pieces of cloth, valued at £7, is the same personage, this would not appear to have been long! Secondly, a better appointment was made in 1430, no less a man than William of Waynflete, who, rising to be bishop, and desiring to found a College at Oxford, must needs give it the name of St. Mary Magdalen too.

Monastic Life.

The tale of the buildings left to us is now complete. But we cannot do full justice to the great and vigorous ecclesiastical influence in the place during this period without a few more words about monastic life.

Winchester was a stronghold of the Benedictine Order. This Order originated in Italy, where St. Benedict, "the greatest religious personality in European history after the time of St. Paul," issued his famous Rule in 529. The extraordinary wisdom and knowledge of human nature which characterised the injunctions of St. Benedict made certain the rapid spread and permanent importance of his Order: his regulations were based on four main principles—Submission, Humility, Obedience, and manual labour.

The Order was introduced into England by St. Augustine, who founded the first abbey at Canterbury; and although as time went on its followers fell into laxer ways, and the newer and stricter Cistercian and Carthusian Orders gained numerous supporters, Benedictinism never entirely lost its hold on the country. To it

belonged the three great monastic houses of Winchester: St. Swithun's, the New Minster (by this time moved to Hyde), and the Nun's Minster. In the XIIIth century fresh rivals appeared in the Mendicant Friars. Each of the four great Orders had a house at Winchester. The Franciscans settled in the Brooks in the north-east corner of the town, where they ministered to the needs of the poor and infirm, a task which the monks proper had never taken up with whole-hearted enthusiasm, though they had always been lavish in doles to the starving and naked. The Friars, however, made "social work" one of the main objects of their existence.

Of the other Orders of Friars, the Carmelites had a house in Meads near the present position of College Sick-house, the Dominicans in the High Street near the Eastgate, and the Austin Friars close to the Southgate, where there is still a house called "the Friary."* The presence of these more popular and more energetic Orders in such large numbers in the town tended somewhat to shake the supremacy of the Benedictines, though the importance of St. Swithun's Monastery was still very considerable. The Prior was one of the great nobles of the kingdom with large estates to manage and plenty of interests outside the narrow limits of conventual routine. This very fact no doubt tended towards the relaxing of discipline and the increase of worldliness within the Convent itself.

Moreover, the brethren soon began to replace the manual labour, which St. Benedict's Rule required and which had done so much to win back barren lands to cultivation, by less strenuous

* The possessions of all the four Friars' houses came at the Dissolution to College.

work in the Cloister. This, however, we can hardly regret, since it was by the agency of monastic copyists that many works of classical antiquity were preserved to us, while the monkish chroniclers teach us almost all we can learn about the Middle Ages. The monastery had been from the days of St. Aethelwold a great centre of the illuminator's art. In the scriptorium or writing-room, set apart for the purpose, the brethren devoted themselves to the work of copying books and decorating their copies with the most beautiful of miniatures. Many of the finest specimens of this great mediaeval art were lost or removed when the Cathedral Library was ransacked by the Parliamentary soldiers in the seventeenth century. The magnificent "Benedictionary of St. Aethelwold," which rivals in beauty and delicacy of execution even the famous Lindisfarne Gospels, is now in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. There is, however, still a very fine Vulgate in the Cathedral Library, which is no doubt only one of the many glorious volumes over which the good brethren poured out their skill and patience, as from day to day they watched the pages of vellum become bright with the priceless illuminations which have never been surpassed. Nor were their efforts restricted to the copying of works already existing. Histories of secular subjects were written, as well as religious treatises; and one of the brethren even composed an epic. Mystery plays were also performed from time to time, and the artistic skill of the community, which was not expended in the illuminating of books, was devoted to the painting of frescoes in the north transept of the Cathedral and the Chapel of the Castle. These occupations, innocent though they

were, still marked a decline from the earlier austerity of the Order; but in spite of all, life was strict enough, and the inconveniences considerably greater than most of us moderns would willingly endure. Let us examine the daily time-table of a great Monastic House.

A great part of the day was devoted to services in the Church. The earliest of these began at mid- **Matins.** night, when the sacristan, who slept near the Church, arose, lit the lights on the stairs from the Dormitory, and also in the Church. Meanwhile the brethren in the Dormitory itself, having been awakened by the Prior, rose from their beds, put on their fur-lined night boots, and descended into the Church, preceded by a junior monk carrying a light. The superior remained behind until all the Convent were in their places, and then, having given the signal for the tolling of the bell to cease, entered the Choir, whereupon all rose and bowed to him. This ceremony over, the service began with the chanting of the "Triple-Prayer"—the Pater, Ave, and Creed. Then followed the fifteen "gradual psalms" (cxx to cxxxiv). After this the bell rang again, and any officials having special duties to perform were permitted to leave the Choir. Next followed Matins proper, which consisted of various antiphons, psalms and lessons. An official named the "Circa" patrolled the while with a lantern, which, on finding a brother asleep, he would deposit under his nose. The culprit, waking with a start, fell on his knees, begged for pardon, and then, taking up the lantern himself, continued the perambulation of the Choir until he found another victim of drowsiness.

The singing throughout was directed by the Cantor or Precentor, who was selected for his

musical ability. He had also to find the places in the book of the lessons, and point out to the reader where he was to begin. If the Prior was to read the Lesson, as happened on great feasts, the Cantor, together with his assistants and the Prior's Chaplain, brought the book to his stall and stood close at hand to assist him with the chanting. The Cantor was also directed to supervise the behaviour of the choir-boys; for "if he found the boys fibbing or novices careless in the Choir," he was bidden "tweak the boys' ears, pull out their hair, or smite them with the fist."

When Matins was over the bell rang for the next service. During the interval the monks were allowed to walk in the Cloister in order to restore the circulation to their chilled limbs.

Lauds. When the bell stopped, Lauds or the "Praise song of the Dawn" began. The Cantor had previously marked the places in the great chained Antiphonary or Anthem Book, and when the various anthems had been sung, the brethren filed out of the Choir and back to the Dormitory for another five hours' sleep before Prime, the sacristan remaining behind to see that all the lights were extinguished and the books returned to their aumbry or cupboard, before he, too, withdrew to his bed in a room near the Church. The time would now be about half-past one. At seven o'clock the bell was again ringing for Prime, which was followed by the early Mass, mainly intended for the servants of the establishment. The brethren were not bound to attend this service, and withdrew to wash in the lavatory in the Cloister, where there was a cupboard containing towels. The priests had the first use of the lavatory, as they had to

say their private Masses, and later the juniors and novices took their turn. Some of the monks at this time withdrew to the Chapter-House, where they would be certain of finding a confessor.

Before the next service, the Morning or Chapter Mass, the community repaired to the refectory, where they partook of a slender meal, called the Mixtum, consisting of a quarter of a pound of bread, and a third of a pint of wine or beer. Even this was denied them in Lent and on days of fasting. After this the brethren assembled at about 8.30 and walked in procession into the Church for the Morning Mass. This was also sometimes called the Lady Mass, being celebrated in the Lady Chapel. From the Mass the monks proceeded to the Chapter House, where faults were corrected (flogging being the usual form of punishment imposed), and questions concerning the whole house were considered. This was followed by the Parliament or consultation (whence the political use of the term) at which the various officials of the monastery discussed the affairs of their offices, and the transactions necessary to the administration of a great establishment were carried on. Meanwhile in another part of the Cloister the rest of the brethren devoted themselves to reading and meditation, and the novice-master to the instruction of his pupils.

Morning Mass.

Chapter Meeting

High Mass was celebrated at ten o'clock. At this service the Prior and senior monks occupied the stalls nearest the Altar, instead of those at the west end of the choir, their places on other occasions. The Mass was sung by the "Hebdomadarian" or priest on duty for the week. On Sunday the service began with the

High Mass.

blessing of the salt for the refectory tables and also the holy water, with which the priest then sprinkled the altar, and all the religious in the choir. Then followed the procession round the cloister. On one occasion, having a difference of opinion with their bishop, the brethren went in procession round the Triforium with crosses reversed, head downwards, and dismal chantings and — unheard-of impropriety —in a direction against the sun. This form of protest proved eminently successful, as the bishop hasted to be reconciled with the Convent, and lived in peace and amity with them for the rest of his days.

Dinner. Mass being finished dinner followed, usually at about eleven o'clock. The Prior, or in his absence, one of the senior monks, presided, sitting at the high table. The rest of the brethren when they entered were directed to bow to the Crucifix at the end of the Hall, and remain standing until the president had taken his place. As he walked up the Hall each monk bowed to him, and he returned the salutation. When all was ready he rang a small bell, and the monk appointed to read having mounted the pulpit * in the wall, pronounced the first sentence, and then the president rang his bell a second time as a sign that the meal might begin. The passage to be read during the meal was usually taken from some pious book, and it is no doubt a survival of this custom that a passage from the Gospel is still read at Domum Dinner by the Prefect of Hall.

Menu. Some samples of the menu, together with the

* The present parish Church of Beaulieu, which is the old Monastic refectory, contains a fine pulpit of this type.

prices of the day, may be of interest. On the 29th of November, 1492, the monks' dinner consisted of drylynge (dried ling or cod), 3*s.* 11*d.*; mushrooms, 3*s.* 4*d.*; oysters as entrée, 4*d.*; mustard,† 1½*d.*

On Christmas Day of the same year the menu, as befitted the occasion, was more elaborate—spiced vegetables, 4*d.*; moile (bread held under the cooking meat so as to catch the dripping), 7*d.*; 210 eggs, 1*s.* 8*d.*; nombles (the inner parts of venison, regarded as a special delicacy), 2*d.*; burson (bread and dripping) for pittance, granted to monks who had performed special duties, 4*d.*; sew (onion broth), 8*d.*; beef, 3*s.* 4*d.*; mutton, 1*s.* 11*d.*; extra for the sub-Prior and Hordarian, one of the officials connected with the catering, 6*d.*; wine to the Lord Prior, 1*s.* 3*d.* For Good Friday, 1493—1000 eggs, 3*s.* 4*d.*; red herrings, 5*s.*; figs as entrée, 8*d.*

The reader and those who had served at the first dinner had their meal afterwards, and when they had finished the whole community repaired to the Church for None. This service over, the brethren were more or less free until Vespers at 6 o'clock in summer, and 5 in winter. During the summer months they took an hour's siesta in the middle of the day. The rest of the afternoon was spent in various ways; the juniors and novices were allowed to play games or stroll in the Convent garden. These recreations were even sometimes permitted in the Cloister, for at Canterbury, Westminster and Gloucester traces may be seen of the holes and squares drawn for this purpose on the pavement. Nor were

Monastic Recreations.

† Mustard sauce always occupied a prominent place in the monastic diet, as it was used to make more palatable the unappetising dishes of fish, beans, etc.

some of the elder monks above a little amusement. Numerous strange pets such as apes, peacocks, cranes, falcons, and bears were kept by the community and fed daily by the cellarer. Others of a more serious bent devoted their leisure time to reading or copying in the scriptorium. While the western walk of the Cloister was set apart for the juniors, the northern, and therefore sunny side nearest the Church, was devoted to the use of the senior monks. Each had his special place, the Prior's being at the east end nearest the Church door. The part of the walk nearest the garth was, as a rule, divided by wooden wainscotting into little divisions, known as "carrels," containing a desk on which to rest books. (It is possible that these carrels were the originals from which our own Toys were imitated.) There was a large selection of edifying works which might be borrowed from the Library. Among them were Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, *Cassiodorus on the Psalms*, *The Origin and Education of Judas Iscariot*, and *The History of the Early Life of Pontius Pilate*. One can imagine the two last mentioned must have been good reading! Once a year the Cantor, who also acted as librarian, called in the books and examined their condition. Some of the monks were also occupied in teaching the boys at St. Swithun's School in Symonds' Lane, which was perhaps the germ of our own foundation. Others again might be entertained by the Prior, who was allowed to ask a few of the seniors to drink a glass of wine with him from time to time and warm themselves at his fire. Agriculture was, as we have said, out of favour among St. Swithun's monks; and one of the brethren so much regretted that fact, that he left the Benedictine

for the more austere Carthusian Order. He seems, however, on second thoughts, to have returned.

At five o'clock in winter and six in summer the bell rang for Vespers, which was followed by supper in the refectory, the ceremonial being similar to that at dinner. In Advent, Lent, and at other seasons, when there was no supper, those of the monks who so desired might obtain a drink and a small portion of bread at the refectory. After this had been eaten they all assembled in the Chapter House for the reading called Collation. This did not last long, and the interval between it and Compline was spent in walking in the Cloister, or during the winter months in warming at the fire in the Calefactory. Here, on special occasions, they made merry with "Figs, raisins, ale, and cakes: and of these no superfluity or excess, but a scholastical and moderate congratulation among themselves." At seven they collected for the last time in the Church for the singing of Compline. As soon as the service was over, the brethren arose and left the Church, being sprinkled with holy water as they passed out of the door. Thus by about half-past seven, or in summer an hour later, the whole community were in bed, snatching the three or four hours' sleep allowed them, before they rose for the midnight office of next day.

No account of monastic life would be complete without some reference to the hospitality which the great houses so freely dispensed to travellers and pilgrims. When a visitor appeared at the gate, a message was at once sent to the Guest Master, who was bidden to receive all strangers "as Christ Himself." The Guest Master conducted the traveller first to the Church, where

The Guest Master.

he was sprinkled with holy water, and then took him to the Pilgrims' Hall. Here he enquired the stranger's name and if he was of inferior degree, prepared a bed for him and made him as comfortable as possible. If the guest proved to be some great person, the Guest Master informed the Prior, who received and entertained him in his Hall. The monastery undertook to provide for all wayfarers and pilgrims for two days. This gave them plenty of time to pay their devotions at St. Swithun's shrine and the various other altars of the Church. When they departed, the Guest Master was bidden to send them on their way, having previously taken the precaution to see that they had left nothing behind and had also taken nothing away. Thus did many a pilgrim leave St. Swithun's hospitable roof and set out rejoicing for Farnham, and thence by Guildford and Dorking and the old Pilgrims' Way to the shrine of St. Thomas at Canterbury.

When Earl Simon fell at Evesham his work was really completed, for he had given England a heritage of which she has never lost hold—the heritage of Parliamentary Government. When Edward I called his first Parliament, in imitation of Simon's "House of Commons," he held it up at the Great Hall in the Castle of Winchester.

Winchester Retires from Public Life.

With that illustrious event the public history of Winchester practically closes. The court is shifted to Westminster: and our city ceases to be the seat of kings, or the meeting-place of Parliaments. Perhaps we have much to be thankful for.

Its Bishops.

Henceforward the happiness or unhappiness of the town depended almost entirely upon the character of a single man, the Bishop. He was now sole monarch of his little kingdom: and through the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries many notable and strong men sat in the chair of St. Swithun. It was "the wealthiest See in the land": and so it was that "low-minded kings gave it to their favourites and the nobler monarchs to their ministers." And it came to pass that the Bishop of Winchester often held the Chancellorship of the realm, and when the Order of the Garter was established, he became its Prelate.

Pontoise.

John of Pontoise held the See during most of Edward the First's reign. He was popularly known as Sawbridge, a pun based upon a false derivation of his name, Pontissera, the Latin for Pontoise. He ruled Winchester well, and founded the College of St. Elizabeth for the propagation

of learning and piety. It stood in the present Warden's garden, and shall be dealt with hereafter, and with that we may dismiss John Sawbridge. His monument is in the choir of Cathedral, partly let into Fox's screen, under the coffer of King Egbert.

John of Stratford.

After Edward the Second had succeeded to the throne, the first bishop of importance was John of Stratford. He had been Edward's Chancellor, and, much to the King's annoyance, though at the wish of the Pope, deserted that office for the bishopric. He took no very creditable part in the disgusting story of plotting and treachery that brought Edward's reign to a close. He joined himself, in fact, to that conspiracy of the Queen and Mortimer, which dethroned the wretched half-imbecile king. The Earl of Winchester on the other hand, Hugh the Dispenser, an old man of 90, played a truer part, he stood by the king, but was taken at Bristol after a gallant defence, hung, as he was, in his armour, and his body cut up and thrown to the dogs, while his head was sent to Winchester as a warning to the inhabitants. After this, one does not sympathise much with our Bishop, when he fell under Mortimer's displeasure. He was forced to fly from the town, and was hunted like a wild beast from place to place, living now at Wilton Abbey, and now in Walton Woods. However, he lived to see Mortimer's fall, and rose to be Archbishop of Canterbury.

We have now arrived at the end of the first quarter of the fourteenth century—a century which is marked in the history of the town by the two great names of Edyngton and Wykeham. The worst of civil strife was over, and even during the subsequent Wars of the Roses Winchester

seems to repose in a backwater. Nevertheless she had to undergo about the middle of this fourteenth century two severe trials which left her partially crippled. Little reference has been made hitherto to her manufactures. It was about this time that she took the lead in the wool industry of the south. In 1333 Edward III, for the convenience of foreigners, appointed this town, as far as we can discover, to be the central wool-mart of England. St. Giles' Fair was a great gathering-place for representatives of all nations, and a market for all goods from the East brought by Venetians and Genoese. The monks were not backward in taking advantage of this commerce, while the main control of the Fair lay in the Bishop's hands. Probably we may date from this time the chains and hooks used for weighing wool, which are still preserved in the West Gate Museum. In the midst of this prosperity the two blows fell. In 1338 Southampton was destroyed by the French, and Winchester was thus deprived of her port. Ten years later, just when the country was still ringing with the triumph of Crecy, came an even severer trial. *Pestis dolorosa penetravit maritima per Southamptoniam.* This "dolorous pest" was the Black Death, then raging through England. It dealt a final and crushing blow to the wool trade, besides filling the countryside with discontented workmen, who readily took advantage of the scarcity of labour to go on strike. As for Winchester, the King removed his wool staple to Calais in 1363, and soon after we read how 1000 houses stood empty here, and seventeen churches fell to decay.

The Wool Trade and the Black Death.

But the lower her fortunes sank, the more remarkable and illustrious were her Bishops.

Edyngton. In 1345 William of Edyngton, King's Treasurer, and a constant favourite of Edward (for it was he that became Prelate of the new Order of the Garter), was appointed to the See of Winchester.

To him belongs the credit of introducing the new style of architecture into the Cathedral. He pulled down the old Norman west front and built the present one, thus cutting the Nave shorter by some 40 feet. The new style was called Perpendicular—a peculiar product of the English genius, which seems to have grown up almost as a protest against that misuse of stonework on the Continent that goes by the name of Flamboyant. While the French were twisting and torturing the tracery of their windows into unimaginable branchings, the sober English Bishop contented himself with straight, vertical shafts, severe even to a fault, and, to say the least of it, uninspired, as if the Black Death had taken the heart out of the builders. No doubt Edyngton meant well, but it is better not to think too much about the grand old Norman towers that have vanished when one looks at our present west end. He also began work on the north-west corner of the Nave, which he transformed in a similar way; it was left for a more skilful hand to continue his work. Meanwhile, in 1366, he was offered the archbishopric. He persisted for some time in his refusal—in all humility: though one venomous author ascribes to him the saying, "Canterbury is the higher rack, but Winchester the richer manger." But as a matter of fact he was too old for such an elevation, and in the same year he died, "full of years and honour," and was buried in Cathedral, where his chantry is still to be seen.

See Plate in Appendix.

But we have better cause still to be grateful

to Edyngton than his architectural activities can afford. It was he that discovered William of Wykeham. Wykeham.

The latter was born at Wickham (or as it was then spelt, Wykeham), a small village in the Meon Valley about thirteen miles from Winchester. The date of his birth is uncertain, but it was somewhere between July 8th and September 27th, 1324. His father was John Longe, a yeoman of the district, but his mother was of gentle birth. They were poor and William was sent to a grammar school at Winchester (which probably stood in what is now Symonds Street) by Sir John Seures, lord of the manor of Wickham and constable of Winchester Castle. On leaving school he became Sir John's secretary* and afterwards held the same post under Bishop Edyngton. At this time Wykeham used regularly to attend the Mass, which was celebrated daily in the Nave of Cathedral by a priest named Pekis.

His appointment in Bishop Edyngton's household was destined to lead him even higher. In 1347 King Edward III passed through Winchester on his way home after the taking of Calais and was entertained by the Bishop at Wolvesey. Edyngton recommended his secretary to the King, who accordingly took him into his service.

After holding various minor offices, he was in 1356 appointed Surveyor of Windsor Forest and Chief Warden and Surveyor of the royal castles of Windsor, Leeds, Dover and Hadleigh. He superintended the erection of the new additions to Windsor Castle and the building of the Castle

* It has now been proved pretty conclusively that Wykeham never went to Oxford, as some writers allege

of Queenborough in the Isle of Sheppey. The tradition, which makes him the actual architect either of these or of his later buildings, has been questioned, and it is suggested that William Winford, whom he employed as master-mason, acted also as architect.

In 1364 Wykeham was promoted to be keeper of the Privy Seal, and in the following year was appointed one of the commissioners to arrange a peace with Scotland. So great was his influence over the King at this time that, as Froissart tells us, "everything was done through him, and without him was nothing done." In consideration of his "excessive labours and expenses" in the King's service he was granted an extra allowance of a pound a day.

A return of the Black Death in 1361 brought him a veritable shower of prebends and other rich benefices, with a result that he at last decided to take Orders, and was ordained acolyte in December, 1361, and priest the following June.

Elected Bishop.

In 1366 died Wykeham's old patron, Bishop Edyngton; and on the King's recommendation the monks of St. Swithun unanimously elected Wykeham to the vacant bishopric. But the Pope had, according to the custom of the time, "reserved" to himself the right of appointing to the see, and refused to confirm the election of Wykeham, though he invested him with the administration of the spirituals and temporals of the see. After prolonged negotiations, carried on through the mediation of the Duke of Bourbon, one of the hostages of the Treaty of Brétigny, Urban V at length consented to solve the difficulty by himself "providing" Wykeham to the bishopric. He was accordingly consecrated

in St. Paul's on October 10th, 1367, and enthroned at Winchester on July 8th, 1368.

Shortly after he was firmly established in the bishopric, the King appointed him to succeed Archbishop Langham as Chancellor. The office of Chancellor was at that time by far the greatest in the kingdom, and conferred on its holder the real direction of the policy of the country. Wykeham's tenure of the office was not a very successful one. He succeeded to the leadership of the government at a time when the early glories of Edward's reign were already passed, and the war in France was draining to their utmost limits the resources of the country without any adequate return. The loss of Ponthieu, coming after a series of unsuccessful campaigns, served as a sufficient excuse for a change of administration, and the opposition, led by the Earl of Pembroke, succeeded in bringing about the fall of Wykeham in 1371. First Chancellorship.

The Bishop now turned his attention to the affairs of his diocese, where he set himself to correct abuses. He incurred the hostility of the monks of St. Swithun by an attempt to reform their lax discipline, while the vigorous measures which he adopted against two corrupt and unscrupulous masters of St. Cross, who had appropriated the funds of the Hospital to their own use, involved him in protracted litigation in the Papal Court. It was only after the proceedings had dragged on for six years that the verdict was finally pronounced in Wykeham's favour, and he was able to hand over the administration of the Hospital to his kinsman, Nicholas Wykeham. His Reforms.

It was at this period that he first made preparations for founding two Colleges for poor

scholars, one at Oxford and the other at Winchester. His object was to bring into being a body of educated clerks, from whom might be replenished the sorely depleted ranks of the secular clergy.* As early as 1369 he had begun buying land for this purpose at Oxford, and in 1376 seventy scholars were lodged at his expense in various halls on the site now occupied by the cloisters of New College. Three years earlier he had engaged one Richard Herton to instruct seventy poor students at Winchester "in arte grammatica."†

Quarrel with John of Gaunt and Disgrace.

His plans in this direction were unfortunately interrupted in 1376. John of Gaunt and the party which had succeeded Wykeham in power in 1371 had been equally unsuccessful, and in the Good Parliament Wykeham led the attack upon them. His alliance with the Commons and his friendship with the Black Prince (who at his death nominated him one of his executors) made him a formidable opponent, and he succeeded in bringing about the fall of Lord Latimer, one of John of Gaunt's supporters. On the dissolution of the Good Parliament, however, the Duke avenged himself upon the Bishop. Wykeham was accused of misgovernment and malversation of the public revenue during the period of his Chancellorship. He appeared before the Council "well accompanyed, but with a pensive countenance, and with him ye bishop of London to comfort him, and some sixe serjeantes of the lawe of his counsaile." But neither these allies nor the generally fictitious

* The Black Death had worked fearful havoc among the clergy, who suffered greater losses than any other class.

† He eventually converted this school into his College by making it permanent and granting it a charter of incorporation, which enabled it to hold land, etc.

character of the charges brought against him served to protect him from the sentence of an enormous fine of nearly a million marks. John of Gaunt at a subsequent sitting of the Council brought further charges against him, but his brother bishops claimed immunity for his "parsone and spiritualtyes," and the Council could do no more than confiscate his temporalities and order him to appear again before them on January 20th. The huge fine was a sufficiently serious penalty, for it compelled him to break up his household and send word to his Oxford scholars to return to their homes. Being forbidden to appear within twenty miles of the Court, he lived in retirement in various monastic houses in his diocese. His trial was further postponed, but in February Convocation espoused his cause and the Londoners demanded his trial by his peers. John of Gaunt replied by granting Wykeham's temporalities to the young Richard, son of the Black Prince and afterwards Richard II, hoping in this way to split up the party which supported Wykeham. When, on the occasion of Edward III's jubilee, a general pardon was issued, Wykeham was specially excepted from it. "By no means," ran the proclamation, "is it the King's wish that Sir William of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, shall be comprehended within the pardon and grace aforesaid, or enjoy anything of them." At last, three days before the old King's death, Wykeham's temporalities were restored to him on condition that he fitted out three ships and maintained them for three months against the French invasion, which was then expected. With the accession of Richard II, Wykeham's troubles came to an end. He received a pardon and was declared guiltless in respect of

the charges alleged against him. He attended the new King's coronation and was afterwards reconciled by him with the Duke of Lancaster.

His Foundations

As soon as he was once again in possession of the revenues of his see, Wykeham resumed the educational projects, which had been interrupted by his disgrace. In 1379 he issued the charter of foundation of the "Seinte Marie College of Wynchestre in Oxenforde." The first stone was laid in March, 1380, and on April 14th, 1386, the warden and scholars took possession of the finished buildings "cum cruce erecta et litania sollemniter cantata." At the same time Wykeham began the building of his other foundation, the "Seinte Marie College of Wynchestre." He obtained a Papal Bull for the endowment of the College in 1378, and issued his charter of foundation four years later. The actual building was begun the year after the opening of New College, and was completed in 1394. Eight months after the entry of the Warden and scholars into College, Wykeham began rebuilding the Norman Nave of Cathedral. He seems first to have contemplated a continuation of Edyngton's alterations in 1371, when we are told that he undertook a "new work" in Cathedral; but these operations were interrupted, probably owing to his quarrel with the monks.

During these years Wykeham was still playing a leading part in politics. In 1386 he was appointed a member of the Council of Regency, but he does not seem to have taken a very active part in their proceedings. At any rate he, unlike most of his colleagues, did not incur the wrath and hatred of the young king. On the contrary, when the latter, in 1389, suddenly declared himself of age, he wisely chose Wykeham as his

Chancellor.* The aged bishop reluctantly accepted the office, which he resigned after two years, thinking that he had established the King's government on a firm basis. From this time onward he took little part in public life. Second Chancellorship.

In 1392 he signed his will, in which he expressed the wish to be buried in the Nave of Cathedral at the spot where, as a lad, he had been wont to attend Pekis' Mass, and there shortly before his death he endowed a chantry. He also bequeathed his crozier to New College and his bible to Winchester. At last his health broke down, and in 1401 he was unable to administer ordination. He retired to South (now Bishop's) Waltham, only a few miles from his birth-place at Wickham.

During the year 1404 his strength gradually failed, and at last, on September 27th, he passed away. He was buried, as he desired, in the chantry he had built in Cathedral. The effigy on his tomb is said to be a good likeness, but probably the best in existence is on one of the corbels in College muniment room, which was made some ten or twelve years before his death. Death.

Such, then, is the remarkable story of a poor yeoman's son. Possibly, as Dean Kitchin says, he had "no genius or originality about him"; but he was an able administrator, a reforming bishop, a splendid builder, a great patron of learning and a kind and generous man. His efforts to reform St. Cross prove him to have been honestly desirous to correct abuses. His Character.

* Wykeham owed much to young Richard, and there is a curious token of his gratitude in the line of bosses that runs along beneath the triforium of the Nave. Many of these bear Richard's emblem, a stag couchant chained to an oak. One may remark also the portrait of Richard on the corbel outside the east end of College Chapel.

two great foundations show that he understood well the educational needs of his time. But nothing is more remarkable or more typical of the man than his extraordinary generosity. Not only did he rebuild the Nave of Cathedral and endow with unheard-of munificence his two Colleges, but his consideration for the poor and suffering showed itself in many less known acts of charity. One of his first acts on his appointment to the See of Winchester was to excuse his poorer tenants of rent to the extent of £500; on three separate occasions he paid out of his own purse his tenants' share of a subsidy voted by Parliament; twenty-four poor men fed daily at his table, and he kept open house to rich and poor alike. Certainly he did much good to Winchester, not least in that he gave it its School. With that we must leave that "magnificent man you may read of in our history, called William of Wykeham."

His successor was a man of a very different type, no poor man's son, but born in the purple, son of John of Gaunt and half-brother of the usurper Henry IV. Beaufort had bad blood in him that did not fail to show. And if he did not entirely earn the name of the "bad Cardinal," he was at least a selfish, worldly man, and never a serious churchman. As a youth, he had studied law at Oxford, Cambridge, and Aix in France. He had been thrust irregularly into the See of Lincoln, and was transferred to Winchester on Wykeham's death, receiving soon after the Cardinal's scarlet hat. He was the friend and tutor of young Prince Hal, who was educated at "New College in Oxon." But it is typical of the worldly-wise Cardinal, that, when Sir John Oldcastle, Shakespeare's Falstaff, was con-

Beaufort.

demned as a Lollard, he did not stir a finger for the Prince's friend.

He took no small part in the stirring events abroad. The well-lined purse of this "Rothschild of the day" was, no doubt, useful to King Henry V in his French campaigns, and Beaufort gave him a fine send-off on the expedition that ended in Agincourt. When the child king Henry VI succeeded to the throne, the Cardinal went with the regent to France, and took part in the trial and execution of Jeanne d'Arc. He engineered the King's marriage with Margaret of Anjou, and died three years after. "Lord Cardinal" says the King in Shakespeare's play,

> "If thou think'st on heaven's bliss,
> Hold up thy hand, make signal of thy hope.
> He dies and makes no sign: O God, forgive him."

At any rate he conferred some benefits on Winchester; he added to de Blois' foundation at St. Cross, the Hospital of Noble Poverty, intended as a refuge for decayed noblemen, victims of the changes and chances of the fifteenth century troubles, and of the breaking up of Feudalism. He finished Wykeham's work in Cathedral, repaired Hyde Abbey, and built himself a Chantry in Cathedral, where his body now lies.

Henry the VIth liked Winchester, and above all liked the school. He even gave it "his best robe but one, lined in sable": he also gave it a notable bishop. One William Patten was Headmaster of the College: when Eton, Henry's new foundation, was ready, Patten was elevated to the dignity of Provost there, but like a true Wykehamist he could not stop away, and on Beaufort's death became bishop under the sounding title of William of Waynflete.

Waynflete.

This able statesman was already supporter of the House of Lancaster, but in those disastrous years that followed, when England was convulsed from end to end with the ceaseless struggle of the Roses, he managed things with such consummate skill that he avoided giving offence to either side, and kept himself and his city absolutely free from the tumult of war.

Wars of the Roses.

Kings begin to pass in rapid succession across the scene, and, compared with the long-lived trio —Wykeham, Beaufort, and Waynflete—whose bishoprics covered between them 120 years—the Bishops pass rapidly, too—Courtenay, who witnessed the addition of the Perpendicular bay at the east end of Cathedral: Langton, who died of the plague in 1500: and Richard Fox, who completed the great screen of Cathedral, the clerestory, and the roof of the choir, besides building his own exquisite chantry. Fox was a leading statesman, and while he was blind and dying at Wolvesey, another and a greater man was watching eagerly for his decease. In 1528 Wolsey became Bishop—but he never came to the town—and two years later he made way for the last of the statesmen-bishops, Gardiner. The Reformation has arrived. Its story must be told in another place, but meanwhile a word or two in conclusion on Winchester. An important incident had occurred here in 1491—no less an event than the birth of Henry VII's eldest son at the Castle. Henry, who was something of a poser, called him Arthur in memory of Winchester's mythical hero: and he followed this up by confirming the ancient privilege of the town, namely, the keeping of the standard weights and measures of the realm—presenting the town with several new measures, of which the bushel (still

Fox and others.

Birth of Prince Arthur.

to be seen at the Westgate) was the most famous. So far have we travelled since the days when William the Conqueror issued from his Palace in Winton edicts that moulded the fate of England. Now she is even proud to be the repository of the standards of dry measure and avoirdupois.

Transformation of Cathedral.

When Walkelin built his solid Norman Minster, it might have seemed he built it for all time: but the hands of his successors have so changed its character that, could he see it now, he might cry, like Peter Quince, "Bless thee, bless thee, thou art translated." Who can say if the transformation has been for better or for worse? Perhaps there were good reasons for the change. It may be that the west end was unsteady when Edyngton set his hand to change it: and it seems more than probable that Wykeham found the pillars of the Nave in a doubtful state. But we may be pretty sure that the lust of re-building was upon them, and that was their chief motive in making the change.

Edyngton and the West Front

When Edyngton pulled down the old west front he rebuilt it in the Perpendicular style—then just come to birth in England—of which the chief characteristics are its severe upward lines in the tracery of the windows, its simplicity, as compared with the preceding Decorated style, and, lastly, the stone panelling which gives variety and relief to the blank wall-spaces. In this style Edyngton built that vast and rather vacant west window, and the whole new western wall, richly panelled outside, as we have just described. The window in the gable above is probably Wykeham's completion of his work, and for an interesting reason. Wherever we find Wykeham's work, the

cusps, or points in the heads of the windows, are quite plain—wherever we can trace Edyngton's hand these cusps ended in a small strawberry leaf. These budding cusps are not found in the aforesaid gable window.

Edyngton also plainly intended to tackle the Nave, but luckily—for he was on the whole a blundering builder—he never got further than the two west bays of the north aisle. There at the north-west corner of the Cathedral can be seen his two windows, of quite a different stamp from Wykeham's window all up the rest of the aisle, and two buttresses of quite another make from Wykeham's. Amongst other differences it is worth noticing that Edyngton's buttresses have four "sets-off," or projecting ledges; Wykeham's have only three.

Here Edyngton's work stopped. We cannot say in what state he left the Church to his successor, but it is plain that the scheme had now to be carried through, and when his other plans (for College, etc.) were done with, Wykeham turned to finish it. And here a notable difference must first be noticed between the methods of these two architects. It may be, of course, that Wykeham, as a young man, had a hand in the planning of Edyngton's work of transformation. At any rate he had gained by experience since. For, whereas Edyngton invariably *pulled down* and *rebuilt from the ground*, Wykeham almost, as if by magic, *transformed the masonry where it stood*. There is a most interesting example of this fact to be seen by examining the point where the side pillars of the Nave meet the western wall. The masonry of the west wall is, so to speak, plastered on to the end of the Nave like the lid of a box. The stones

Edyngton's Methods, and Wykeham's.

are not even jointed in, or dove-tailed, and if you could peel the west wall off, you would leave the ends of the Nave walls all clean and smooth. These Nave pillars, against which Edyngton's wall leant, are of the *original Norman masonry*, at least, on the south side, Wykeham having carved his new pattern of pillar out of them, as the Egyptians carved temples out of the living rock. Perhaps he did it by taking down stone by stone, and recutting before replacing them. This is literally true only of the eight west columns of the south side. The broad joints of the mortar, characteristic only of early Norman building, may clearly be seen. But after that, finding it may be that the pillars were insecure, he changed his plan, and the rest of the pillars on the south side and all the pillars on the north side have been refaced with stone brought from Quarr, in the Isle of Wight. The core is still Norman, and here and there (as in the second pillar from the screen on the north side) the Norman pillars still peep out.

See Plan, p. 48.

Now without a diagram his reconstruction of the Nave is very hard to describe. Looking up from the ground, the Norman building consisted as the transepts do still, of three tiers or compartments—the arches, the triforium, and the clerestory windows. Of these three, the triforium has practically disappeared, and there is no continuous passage, only balconies at intervals. The fact is that Wykeham cut away quite ruthlessly the old Norman arches, and sliced his own loftier arches right up into the mass of Norman masonry. The apex of this arch would come about half-way up the old triforium arches. Then directly above this (with the slight balcony only between), comes the clerestory, so that we have two nearly

Wykeham and the Nave

See Diagram, p. 48.

equal compartments in the place of three nearly equal compartments. The effect of height which is gained in thus carrying the eye upward must be immense. The clerestory, it must be added, is not, strictly speaking, all window. What should strictly be the lower lights of the window, as well as the two sidelights, are filled with stone panelling. The days of the prodigious expanses of glass, in which later Perpendicular builders revelled, had not yet come.

Then, on the top of all, Wykeham replaced the old Norman timber roof (one can see the ends of its beams by climbing up into the roof) by a splendid stone vault. Its weight must be enormous, and to meet the strain and resist the outward thrust, Wykeham adopted the plan of what is called the flying buttress.* Starting from the place where the vault rests on the side pillars of the Nave, he carried a bar or prop of stone outwards over the aisles. In this way the outward "thrust" of the span of the vault was carried on to the outer walls of the aisles on either side. Unluckily insufficient steps were taken to receive and counteract that pressure. It is true that buttresses may be seen all along the north side, but their foundations were so badly laid that lately they were found to be doing more harm than good, and the foundations had to be laid afresh. On the south side it is worse. There were no buttresses. This is incredible but for one fact. Here once stood the Cloisters,† which no doubt took some of the

* These buttresses can be seen by making a perilous but repaying excursion above the aisle-vault under the roof.

† Cloisters of a more solid sort than the original Norman had probably been added; they came down—or at least the lead roofs of them (which were valuable) did, soon after the Dissolution.

thrust on themselves. Without them one would have thought the south aisle wall would have immediately fallen outwards under the strain. Yet it has stood unsupported ever since the destruction of the Cloisters, and only in the last few years have the flying buttresses received their proper "complement" of outside buttresses in brand-new twentieth century stone.

This vault in every sense sets the coping stone to Wykeham's work. To it more than to anything is the magnificent effect of the Nave due. Perhaps, however, the chief superiority of Wykeham's Perpendicular over other Perpendicular comes from the circumstances under which he built. Whereas other churches of this century are often provided with miserable spindly columns for support, his are bold and massive, for they are modelled on the old Norman core, and we all know that was massive enough.

The position of the work at Wykeham's death.

It only remains to ask how much of Wykeham's work was completed in his life-time. There are two keys—partly helps and partly hindrances—to a solution. One is his will. In it he leaves instructions that the windows shall be glazed in the *aisles north* and *south*, and in the *south* clerestory of the Nave. This seems to imply that the north side of the Nave was unfinished. The second key lies in the great bosses that run along either side of the Nave just under the triforium-balconies. First of all, let us notice that the character of these changes just about the point where the method of treating the pillars changes. Over the pillars that are merely carved out of the Norman, the bosses are meagre and even mean. Where the pillars have been newly cased (*i.e.*, in the eastern half of the south and all the north side) the bosses are rich and massive.

This looks like some change in the conception of the architect, or is it possible that Wykeham had only completed the first eight columns on the south side before he died? Against this theory there is one curious fact. It is amazing to find among the badges on the bosses of the north side the white hart couchant of Richard the Second, the monarch dethroned in 1399. It seems unlikely that they could have been put there after Wykeham's death in 1404 in bold defiance of the reigning king, who had no right to the crown, nor presumably any wish to be reminded of the fact. On the other hand it may reasonably be urged that Henry IV had other more important matters on hand, than would permit him to go round to examine the various Cathedrals of his realm in order to make sure that no one was setting his predecessor's arms on the boss of a new pillar. Indeed we can hardly imagine the whole of the north side of the Nave to have been complete in 1399, after five years only of building. Nor can we imagine this vast undertaking to have been achieved much under half a century.

Wykeham was not by any means the last architect to try his hand upon the Cathedral. Up to within a few years of the Reformation the builders were still at work adding and transforming. It is sufficient to mention the two chief alterations of the period. Prior Hunton (1470-1497) built the projecting bay of the Lady Chapel with the money given him by the Queen when Arthur, the eldest son of Henry VII, was baptised in de Blois' font; and he thus made Winchester Cathedral the longest in England. Shortly afterwards Richard Fox, who held the See from 1501 to 1528, transformed the choir

Hunton.

Fox.

aisles, rebuilding them in the Perpendicular style with flying buttresses outside. He also built the singularly beautiful stone screens, which divide the Presbytery from the choir aisles and placed on top of them the wooden chests containing the bones of Saxon kings, two of which still survive. The stone Reredos seems also to have been finished just about the time of his election to the See. So the east limb of the Church became a patchwork, while the Nave remained the work mainly of one man.

Woodwork.

Of the woodwork a word or two must suffice. First, and this may surprise casual observers, comes the vaulting of the choir. This was constructed by Fox of wood painted to resemble stone. The piers were insufficient to carry a heavier weight. The central tower was vaulted in the same way, only worse, under the Stuarts. The stalls of the Choir with their rich canopies date from the Decorated Period (c. 1300), while the Pulpit was the gift of Prior Silkstede (the last Prior, bar two, before the Dissolution). His emblem is a skein of silk and a black horse, a typical mediaeval pun.

Summary of history of Cathedral.

It may now be worth while to recapitulate the stages by which our Cathedral has arrived at its present hybrid condition.

First, Walkelin laid it in the shape of a cross, and from its head at the east to its western extremity finished it in the true Norman style. Then came Lucy adding his fine airy halo of early Gothic arches and vaults about its head. Next Edyngton lopped off its feet, and clapped a plaster of Perpendicular on the wound. Wykeham clothed its long body in a Perpendicular cloak; others patched up the head-piece, and, lastly, crowned it with the impudent little Tudor cap.

Of the old Norman, only the arms and the heart in the centre of it still remain intact.*

Other Churches.

In the town over and above the Cathedral there were churches many and chapels many. The few that survive may be briefly dismissed. St. Laurence, near the City Cross, built perhaps on the site of the chapel of the Conqueror's Palace, was rebuilt in the middle of the fifteenth century. It is a quaint little relic, and here the Bishop, before his Consecration in Cathedral, changes, or used to change, his shoes, and by the same immemorial custom pays the rector £5. St. John's Church, on the skirts of St. Giles' Hill, is worthier of mention, for it contains one of the finest windows in Winchester, a lovely and massive example of geometric tracery in the south aisle. There are also St. Michael's, and St. Peter's Cheselhill, which are fair specimens of Perpendicular. But it must be understood these were only a tithe of the sacred buildings that once adorned the streets. All decayed and disappeared one by one as the prosperity and population of the place sank, leaving here and there some relic such as the name of a street, or a disused and churchless graveyard, as that of old St. Thomas', in St. Thomas' Street.

See Plan, p. 12.

See Diagram in Appendix.

The religious houses went the same way. Hyde Abbey, moved from the New Minster by Cathedral in 1109, became degenerate like the rest—in 1325 playing at dice and chess had to be stopped. The Black Death hit the monastery hard. A relaxation of discipline followed, and by 1522 the young monks were actually practising archery in a neighbouring meadow. Now even the site is bare, but for a rubbishy remnant of

* Though even here meddling hands have here and there inserted Perpendicular Tracery in the framework of the Norman windows.

a gate. The Nuns' Minster suffered in like manner at the Dissolution, and though some ruins of it stood in the seventeenth century, all is now swept away and overbuilt.

Lastly, the College of St. Elizabeth, of Hungary. Its site lay in the Warden's kitchen garden, for it was sold to College at the Dissolution for £360. Mead's wall is built out of its remains. A Chapel of St. Stephen stood near by at the entrance to Gunner's Hole.* There is no foundation for the statement that from one of these comes the fine glass that now fills the east window of Fromond's Chantry. St. Elizabeth's College.

Winchester started life as a Roman camp, and though she has long since ceased to be a walled city, her defences were throughout the middle ages remarkably complete. All round the city ran a high wall with towers at intervals; a deep fosse added to the strength of this. In a valley so well watered as this is, there was no difficulty in filling the ditch, at any rate in the low-lying parts: and we shall discuss presently how the upper half of the town was dealt with in this respect. The thirteenth century witnessed important additions to the defences. It was in the second half of that century that most of the gates took their permanent shape. These were numerous enough. Besides the four main gates—the North Gate at the end of Jewry Street, the South Gate at the end of Southgate Street, the West Gate and East Gate at the top and bottom of High Street—there was also the "Kyngate," next to the Close, the Castle Gate, up by the West Gate, and the Durn Gate, or Dung Gate, at the north-east corner of the Walls leading out towards The Walls and Gates. See Frontispiece.

* The outline of the foundations was clearly visible in the grass during the heat of the summer of 1911.

Winnall. Of these, the " King's Gate " (with its
West Gate. little church on top) and the West Gate are the only survivors. The latter is a most interesting structure. It was built by Henry III and finished by Richard II, for the stag couchant appears upon it. The slot for the Portcullis can still be seen, as can the arrangements for pouring boiling lead on the besiegers' heads. The room above the arch, originally a guard-room, has served other purposes in its time. It was once a Debtors' Prison. The inmates have left their signatures to embellish the walls. The gentlemen debtors lived there in comparative comfort, but less fortunate commoners were housed in a little hole under the floor, 4ft. 6in. in height. They were not fed, apparently, but depended on the alms of passers-by, for which they fished with bags on the end of poles. The " guard-room " has now been converted into a museum containing most interesting relics, some grisly enough, fetters, gyves, hanging suits, and so forth; others connected with the municipal history, the moot horn, and the standard weights and measures. It is well worth visiting.

The Castle. On the eminence immediately to the south of this gate stood the Castle. Little is known of it; still less is left. The Hall, however, is fairly complete. Its walls are of Norman masonry, so we may conjecture that the fortifications also were mostly of the same date. They seem to have been immensely strong. Cromwell admitted as much when he took the Castle. In his dispatch he attributed its easy capture entirely to Providence —on this occasion not without good reason. It was surrounded by a moat, the depth of which can be estimated by comparing the height of the ground level of the Hall with the drop

on the east end, for the moat ran on the town side also. How this was filled is a mystery, but the water may have been conveyed from Alresford Pond. There was a Chapel of St. Josse, a keep, a gate, and, lastly, a sally-port, still to be seen and in excellent repair. It contains two underground passages, one leading westward outside the walls; the other, which is blocked up, appears to descend into the bowels of the earth under the town, no doubt to ascend somewhere in the region of St. Thomas' Street.

The Castle Hall.

But its great Hall was its glory, a Hall which has seen kings, parliaments, and even emperors, for Charles V came here. It has undergone most unfortunate transformations. It first saw day in Norman times, but was transformed by Henry III in the new Early English style, given a higher pitch to its roof, pointed windows, and two rows of Purbeck marble pillars. These were the work of Elias, of Dereham, who was also responsible for the Purbeck piers of Salisbury Cathedral. The new windows were higher than the old Norman ones, and had dormer windows with gables breaking up into the line of the roof. The round eyes of these can still be seen inside above the apex of the present windows, but the dormers are gone. The tracery is of later date, as is the glass, for originally only shutters were provided, of which the hinges can still be seen. The roof bears the arms of Edward IV.

See Plate of Stuart Winchester.

At the west end rose a daïs, where Queen Victoria's statue now stands; in the wall above it is to be seen a slit known as the King's Lug, a contrivance by which the King could overhear the consultations of his Parliament without embarrassing them with his presence. The Round Table hanging there seems to be aged

enough, though it can lay no claim to having sheltered the legs of King Arthur. One John Harding mentions a table of the sort, and he was born in 1378. It is painted with the names of the Knights of the Round Table, and a highly imaginary portrait of Arthur himself. Unluckily the visit of Charles V rendered a new coat of paint necessary, and it was plastered with the blazons and colours of the houses of Lancaster and York. The eastern addition to the Hall was made quite lately to provide assize courts. On the wall at that end are painted the names of the Knights of the shire who have sat in Parliament since that institution began. The first bears the ominous name of John de Botelle.

The Castle was finally demolished, as we have said, by Cromwell. He was content, however, with putting a grenade through the roof of the Hall. The Hall has been till latterly in constant use for judicial purposes, and it bears a melancholy memory as the place where Judge Jeffries condemned the unfortunate Alice Lisle. But it must always rank with Westminster Hall, as a place of historic importance if not of equal architectural beauty.

Town Life in Winton.

If William of Wykeham came back to Winchester, he could still find his way about the place tolerably well. The ground-plan of the city has changed little in five centuries. The alleys to north of High Street have become wider and more wholesome. The inner courtyards of taverns and rich houses have been over-built. The suburbs have filled the open fields beyond the circuit of the walls. But in general the

streets follow the old lines, and often answer to the old names: and there the likeness ends. We may pride ourselves on the old-world look of the High Street, but, to tell the truth, it has been modernised out of all recognition. Little beyond the foundations of the houses go back more than a century or two. The quaint, old, rambling, tottering mediaeval houses, with their gay-painted fronts, their outside stairs and wooden galleries have long ago been swept out of existence to make way for Stuart or Georgian edifices, and the town is cleaner now.

In those days, though open streams flowed down Brook Street and High Street, the litter and refuse in the streets was terrible and the odours unsavoury. Pig-styes were erected against the house-walls, and there was no sanitary inspector to complain.

In fact, the citizens lived an easy-going, haphazard existence; there was much loitering about the streets and gossiping in taverns. Standing by the market-cross one might see a motley, leisurely throng, passing like a perpetual fair—the farmer selling his produce at a stall and explaining his high prices (at one time sixpence would buy you a pig!) by the heavy toll rates at St. Swithun's bridge; the poor ploughman with his ox-goad, his coarse coat of carry-marry, and his hair sticking through the holes in his hood; the young men in jerkins and trunk-hose coming from the butts with long-bows at their backs; the pilgrim with "many shreds and scrags at his skirts hanging," and a palm branch from Jerusalem by way of staff; the College *chef* a French prisoner of war from Agincourt; the priest, taking the sacred host to some dying man, preceded by an acolyte with

bell and candle; the paper-maker or the butcher strolling out after their day's work in Parchment or Fleshmonger Street; the well-to-do merchant in his beaver hat and fur-lined cloak with hanging sleeves, bent on business at the Guild Hall, careful to avoid the eye of a Jew across the street, and check an uncomfortable thought of 40% interest due upon a loan; beggars and cripples, even criminals maimed by the law, bestow themselves at convenient intervals. A grey Franciscan, and a Carmelite Friar in white, compete in whining their appeal, and either is ready to shrive you for a farthing. Nor do they wear very pleasant looks when a black-robed monk from St. Swithun's walks by with his head in air—"a lord ful fat and in good poynt." * Presently a cavalcade will come clattering down from the Castle on its way to London, knights blazing with gay quarterings and quaintly elaborated armour-plating, ladies with high, fantastic head-dresses, like the wings of a butterfly, followed by servitors in gorgeous liveries. Another party from the bishop's palace will pass up to the Westgate to hawk in the park outside.† If it is some feast day of the Church, we may catch sight of a procession of monks with crosses, banners, candles, and incense, chanting through the streets. Then, as on Sundays, all shops close, and "if any of the artificers make any debate or strife, or do absent himself from the procession aforesaid, then that craft shall forfeit to the city 20 pence." When the mayor went to church, too, the citizens must be there, and, what is more,

* *cf.* French, embonpoint—plump.

† The Domus Havoe, a Hawk-house, stood up on the hill to the west. The park was, properly speaking, the King's.

" abide in decent order till the end of the sermon " ; all of which sounds very orderly and proper. Yet here, and in much else, there was occasion for considerable heart-burning between townsfolk and monks, and in order to understand the situation between them we must turn to examine the map.

Now of the two halves into which the High Street divides the city, the southern half belonged, practically all of it, to the Church. The great close of St. Swithun covered a vast extent, and practically commanded the King's Gate. Beyond the wall, the " Soke," as it was called, was all Church property.* The south-east corner was filled by the Bishop's Palace. This leaves only the south-west corner to be occupied by the Crown: and there the Castle stood. Thus we have already two, more or less, rival authorities in Winchester. Let us now turn to the third element—the citizens themselves. We shall find them in the High Street, on the north side of High Street for the most part. The richer burgesses, merchants, knights, and so forth occupied the houses in High Street itself, while the craftsmen worked in the alleys leading off it, Parchment Street, for instance, and Upper, Middle, and Lower Brook Street; this was the poor quarter of the town. According to the almost universal custom of the times, men of a trade collected together in one street. One may see the same phenomenon in modern Athens, where there is an alley entirely consisting of boot shops. This system of co-operation is important, for it helps us to understand how the power of the citizens gradually came to make

* Watermeads have remained till quite lately in the hands of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

itself felt, and, finally, was able to hold its own against the rival authorities of Crown and Church. Their chief difficulty in asserting themselves lay in the fact that, at a time when land property was everything, the actual land sites of the town were in the hands of a few owners, of which the Church was, as has been shewn, the most considerable. The strength of the burgesses lay therefore in numbers and in unity. To this end they organised themselves into a system of "guilds," or societies for mutual protection. Even the poorest joined a "guild"; it might be the guild of his craft—carpenters or leather-workers, or what not—or it might be merely a club for supporting poorer members, or keeping up the worship of some favourite saint (and that might require a chaplain and expenditure on candles), or even to insure a decent burial. Such present day clubs as Oddfellows or Hearts of Oak (now almost extinguished by the Insurance Act) will give a slight idea of their organisation. But it was the guilds not of little men, but of rich merchants that really won the liberty of the burgesses. These men, driving a good trade in the wool of their Down sheep, or by importation *viâ* Southampton of foreign wines, formed a strong enough guild, with large funds and wide acres, such as the City Companies, Fishmongers, Cloth Workers, etc., control to this day. Little by little they won their way, receiving exemption from toll under Richard I, and at some date unknown gaining the right to elect a mayor. So municipal government was born, and the care of the city was entrusted to the Guild of Merchants meeting in conclave at the old "Guild Hall." But their troubles were not at an end. They had still some stern battles

to fight with both Church and Crown. Near the Westgate was a portion of land held by the Queen as her "morning-gift"; there the Corporation could exercise no jurisdiction. God-begot House again was exempt, and became a sanctuary for offenders against civic laws opposite the very doors of the Guild Hall itself. Once the Bishop nearly ruined the merchants by declaring a certain street his own, and forbidding bailiffs to enter it. Whereupon the cloth-workers emigrated there in a body! Under such a state of affairs, how could anyone exact a debt?

St. Giles' Fair.

The most glaring example of this friction between Town and Church was St. Giles' Fair. This fair was held every year on St. Giles' Hill, to the east of the town. No doubt it developed out of a local market, such as was held here from the earliest times. The first royal charter, to which it owes its conversion into a great international mart, dates from the year 1096, when William II granted "to God, to the Monastery of St. Peter, and to Walchel the Bishop, a fair at the church of St. Giles," which was to last for three days, beginning on the Eve of St. Giles (August 31st). After this the grant was confirmed, and the period of the fair prolonged by various kings, until it was finally fixed by the Charter of Edward III in 1349 at sixteen days, beginning, as before, on August 31st. These charters gave to the Bishop the most extensive powers. During the period of the fair all civil jurisdictions within a circuit of seven leagues were annulled, and the cases, which were normally tried by the municipal authorities or the local manorial lords, passed into the Bishop's hands. At sunrise on the Eve of St. Giles the episcopal seneschal appeared at the King's Gate, where he was met by the Mayor,

bailiffs and citizens, who surrendered to him the keys. The whole cavalcade passed on to the South Gate, where the same ceremony was repeated and the fair proclaimed. When the other gates had been visited, the seneschal, with the citizens in his train, repaired to the Pavilion Court on St. Giles' Hill. Here the seneschal, in the Bishop's name, nominated a new Mayor and bailiffs for the duration of the fair. The Bishop's officers took complete control of the city. No shops were allowed to open and nothing might be bought or sold within seven leagues except in the enclosure of the fair. Many men must have been needed to enforce these regulations, but in addition to this the roads leading to Winchester were carefully guarded and tolls levied on the merchants journeying to the fair.

Meanwhile on the hill itself all was life and fun and bustle. The fair was surrounded by a stockade with two or at the most three gates, at which the tolls could be easily collected. Inside, the ground was covered with booths, carefully arranged in rows and allotted to merchants from different countries or of different trades. Here might be seen a motley crowd of busy traffickers; wool merchants from London and distant Beverley and York; Cornishmen, who sold tin and lead; Spaniards with the finest iron; Gascon importers of wine; merchants from Toulouse and Flanders, Normans and Rhinelanders. In one corner were a number of booths, at which the brethren of St. Swithun's Convent drove a thriving trade in spices; close by a royal officer might be seen purchasing cloth to make liveries for the King's household, while the bailiff of a neighbouring baron or the cellarer of a great monastery laid

in a store of salted meat for the winter; a nobleman's falconer scanned the hawks for sale; a lady, richly clad, was tempted to purchase a peacock or an ape. Meanwhile the *aulnager* passed hither and thither to enforce the use of the standard measure of cloth, and the officers of the fair on horseback maintained order and haled off thieves and disturbers of the peace to be dealt with at the Court of Pie Powder or Dusty Feet, where the Bishop's Justiciars sat all day to hear cases and try disputes connected with the fair. Others again were engaged in enforcing the regulations for preventing a repetition of the fire, which in 1162 had burnt down all the booths in the fair, together with the suburb of "Chushulle" right up to the gates of the city. Apart from those engaged in business, there was a crowd of peasants and townsmen bent only on enjoyment. Ale flowed freely, and the jester, dancer, and acrobat were much in evidence, together with many a wizard and fortune-teller.

> "There sauye I pleyen jugelours,
> Magiciens and tregetours
> And charmeresses,
> Olde wiches, sorceresses,
> That use exorsizacions,
> And eke their fumigacions."

Perhaps there would be some mystery-play, such as still survives at Oberammagau. Grotesque travesties these were of Old Testament history. A large comic element kept the people in good humour. A shrew, in the character of Noah's wife, would abuse her husband on finding he had been at work on the ark for 1000 years, and all that time had kept her in the dark. There was another quaint scene in which a man in red rolled shouting across the stage to represent Abel's blood calling for vengeance. Nor were

these the only occasions for jollification. Often lists would be set up, and many a " verray parfight gentil knight," armed literally *cap-a-pie*, would split a lance on the meadows outside the walls. " Round Tables " were held in the days when chivalry was all the rage, and there would be dancing and music, and a deal of wine drunk. For in spite of all high-sounding words about courtesy and Christian knighthood, these were hot-blooded, savage days. Perhaps nothing throws more light on the times than the methods of administering justice; and without going elaborately into that question, we think it is worth while to close with an account of the last " approver's " duel, which was fought here in 1456. The " approver " was a man who, to save his life, made a series of appeals against several honest men, many of whom were hanged on his evidence. His name in this case was Whithorn, a condemned thief. He was maintained at the Castle, and drew a salary of three halfpence a day from the King. At last he falsely charged one James Fisher, who challenged him to single combat. The judge laid down the following remarkable conditions. The combatants were clad all over in white sheep's leather, and were armed with a staff of green ash three feet long, provided at one end with a sharp horn of iron. If Whithorn prevailed, he would go back to prison, but have better fare than before, at the rate of 2*d.* per diem. If on the other hand Fisher prevailed to the extent of killing Whithorn, he was to be hanged for manslaying, " by soo moche that he hath slain the Kyngys prover." When the combat began the defendant broke his staff at the first blow, but the officers took away the approver's weapon after he had struck one return

blow. Then ensued a sickening combat. The men fought with their fists and rested; then fought and rested again. Then "they wente togedyr by the neckys," and with their teeth tore each other's leathern coats and the flesh beneath. The end seemed to have come when Whithorn cast Fisher on the ground: but in the deadly wrestle more by hap than strength, "that innocent recoveryd upon his kneys and toke that fals peler by the nose with hys tethe and put his thumb in his yee; that fals peler cryde owte and prayde hym of merey, for he was fals unto God and unto hym." Thus ended the duel, and the judge pronounced sentenee upon the approver, whose fate is thus piously recorded, "And then he was confessyd ande hanggyd, of whos soule God have mercy. Amen."

Henry VII.

THE House of Lancaster never possessed any too sound claim to the throne of England, and Henry Tudor's connection even with that branch of the Royal Plantagenets was so dubious that he tried to find some excuse for being King by tracing his descent back to King Arthur, as whose lawful successor he used to pose. He carried his fantastic theory so far as to patronise the legendary capital of that ancient King, and at Winchester it was that the Houses of York and Lancaster were united in the son who was here born to Henry's Yorkist bride. The young prince was christened with great state in Winchester Cathedral, and in accordance with his father's pet theory, Arthur was his name.

The Dissolution.

This Arthur, however, died, and his brother succeeded as Henry VIII. Henry VIII seems to have had no particular love for Winchester, though the monastery here came off better than some. After the destruction of various lesser monasteries in the town, Henry's commissioners, under Thomas Cromwell, took St. Swithun's Priory in hand. Kingsmyll, the Prior, was made Dean under the new system, with a large staff. Among the treasures "given" to Cromwell were St. Swithun's costly shrine, a reredos of plated gold, garnished with jewels, and a book of the Evangelists written all in gold with a cover of plated gold.

The Reformation period lost us much glass and all the statues, as well as this shrine of St. Swithun.

The New Minster was next seen to. The Prior, Salcote, was a cunning person, who had won the King's favour by approving of the divorce. He now readily agreed with the proposal of dissolving his monastery. Next year he received the bishopric of Salisbury. Under Edward VI, this changeable prelate was a keen Reformer, and under Mary he sat in the Court that condemned Latimer and Ridley to death.

Henry VIII.

In the neighbourhood Henry shewed us a typical trait in his unpleasant character, for it is almost certain that he spent the night of Anne Boleyn's execution (he condescended to wear white mourning for the unfortunate lady) at Marwell Hall, then the home of the Seymours, marrying the lovely Jane there the very next day. The existing house is uninteresting, being modern Gothic, though the old garden beside it is attractive. It is situated between Owslebury and Fisher's Pond.

Mary and Philip.

Under Queen Mary, her favourite Bishop Gardiner held the See. To do honour to him, and because the old Faith was still firmly rooted here, Cathedral was the scene of her unpopular marriage with Philip of Spain. Philip arrived from Southampton in a storm of rain, and was lodged in the Deanery, while the Queen was put up at Wolvesey, where Gardiner entertained her. To enter the city Philip donned a surcoat of black velvet trimmed with gold bugles, and a white velvet suit trimmed in the same way, and thus he passed the aldermen in their robes of scarlet, who knelt with gold keys on crimson cushions, and so to the grand Cathedral, which impressed the Spaniards with wonder, especially when they heard Mass sung as solemnly there as at Toledo. At the wedding, which took place two days

after, we are told that the Queen blazed with jewels to such an extent that the eye was blinded as it looked upon her, while her ladies looked more like celestial angels than mortal creatures.

Winchester was not at all Protestant, which accounts for the fact that only one burning took place here during Mary's reign, that of Benbridge. Under Elizabeth, Robert Horne ruled the Diocese with a rod of iron. He was a Puritanical prelate, who stripped lead off the roof of Cathedral, destroyed the Norman Chapter House, and behaved in the usual destructive way of his kind.

James I.

With James I's reign Winchester came once more into prominence for a brief space. In 1603 the Plague was raging in London, and the Law Courts were removed to Winchester, where the charge of plotting against James with the intention of placing Lady Arabella Stuart upon the throne, was brought against several gentlemen, Brooke, Cobham, Grey, Markham, and notably Sir Walter Raleigh.

Raleigh's Trial.

The King, being pro-Spanish and jealous of Elizabethan favourites, hated Sir Walter, and since his good-nature and generosity had so far made him extremely popular, the King had public opinion on his side. A contemporary writer chronicles with astonishment the bitterness of the mob, who surrounded Raleigh's coach on his way to Winchester for trial; but we learn from the same authority that "he neglected and scorned it from such base and rascal people." The trial was a shameful farce, and the behaviour of Coke, the chief prosecutor, insufferable. Raleigh was condemned to death on very insufficient evidence, and a few days later saw an extraordinary tragi-comedy played in the Castle-yard. Through the grey haze of the drizzling

December day, he saw Cobham, Grey, and Markham ascend a scaffold to share the fate of Brooke, who, a few days previously, had been executed for complicity in the plot. One after another they prepared for death: then each in turn was led away, none of them thinking that there was any chance of a reprieve. However, the three were brought back on to the scaffold and informed of his Majesty's gracious pleasure that they should not die. This foolish farce was typical of James, the Wisest Fool in Christendom, for, as he had foreseen, it set people talking about the gracious mercy and unheard-of clemency of the man whom they perversely called a second Solomon. Raleigh, who had spent the time since his condemnation, astonishing though it may seem, in abjectly begging for a reprieve on any conditions whatever, was now informed that he should not be put to death. Nevertheless, he was beheaded on the same charge fifteen years later.

The early years of Charles I's reign passed by in Winchester with comparative quietude. Laud, in his great work of righting the Church of England, found some fault with our Chapel services, and put an end to the use of Cathedral nave as a thoroughfare by having a way pierced through the buttress at the south-west of the Close, with the curious inscription * pointing out the way of pedestrian and worshipper respectively.

See Plan, p. 48.

Civil War.

At the start of the Civil War, Winchester was undoubtedly Royalist in sympathy, but very soon fell into the hands of the enemy, being seized by

* This runs:—

ILL PREC
AC ATOR
H VI
AMBULA

and is to be seen on the south corner of the west Front.

the Parliamentarian General, Sir William Waller, in 1642. He was soon made General of Hampshire, and this county, with the exception of Basing House, which was held for so long by Lord Winchester, remained for about a year under his control. However, no garrison seems to have been left in Winchester, and it was presently seized by Lord Ogle, who was then reinforced by the famous Royalist General, Lord Hopton, who would have soon brought the city entirely back to their allegiance. But meanwhile Sir William Waller from his headquarters at Farnham, surprised Colonel Boles, who lay at Alton with 1300 men. He retired into the town church with eighty men, and was slain fighting bravely in the Pulpit. The bullet-marks may be seen to-day on the walls of the building. We are told, on an inconspicuous brass to the gallant Colonel's memory in Winchester Cathedral, that when his gracious Sovereign heard of his death, he cried, " Bring me a ' moorning ' scarf, for I have lost one of the best commanders in the kingdom."

Both forces assembled in Hampshire now wished to decide their fate by a battle, which was accordingly fought on Cheriton Down. Waller's cavalry was superior to Lord Hopton's, their infantry being about equal. But it was Hazelrig's cuirassiers, known as " Lobsters," that decided the fight in favour of Waller. Meanwhile Hopton retired to Reading. Waller now was free to attack Winchester, but he found the castle still strongly held by Ogle, and had to be content with plundering and devastating the city. The Cathedral he had before desecrated by riding up to the altar with his troops in full war equipment.

At length, in 1654, when the Royal cause had finally been lost in the Battle of Naseby, Oliver Cromwell turned his attention to Winchester, pitching his tents by the clump of trees which now bears his name. He was soon inside the walls, and took possession of the Castle, which he began to blow up with gunpowder. What was left of it was given to Waller as his share in the work of destruction. Cromwell also finally abolished the use of the Anglican liturgy in Cathedral, and substituted a thing called the directory. Under him Wolvesey Castle was also reduced to its present state. Certainly Winchester has no cause to be grateful to Oliver Cromwell.

During this stormy period, a certain Colonel Fiennes, an old Wykehamist, saved from defacement both Wykeham's Chantry and College, even including the statue of the Virgin on Outer Gate. Such a statue left intact is quite a phenomenon in this country. "Out of the brass torn from the monuments violated in Cathedral," says one Bruno Ryves, "a house as strong as the brazen towers of old romance might have been built."

It was proposed to pull down the Church of Holy Trinity, as they called Cathedral during the Commonwealth, but a carefully worded petition from the citizens put an end to this project. It was, however, left in the bad state of which Waller's men were the cause. The Cathedral Library was twice ransacked by Parliamentary soldiers, who scattered the most precious books about the streets, and sold the most priceless manuscripts to tradesmen as wrappings for parcels. Consequently in spite of the devoted labour of John Chase, the Chapter Clerk, many

priceless treasures were lost to the Cathedral. Fortunately, however, some of the books were granted by Parliament to College, and were returned to the Dean and Chapter after the Restoration.

Charles I's last visit. Winchester had one more visit from her King. She had always been very loyal to the unhappy Charles (having actually given £30,000, as well as the city plate to his cause, and they never got any reward save the portrait of Charles II in the Guildhall), and when he came on his last sad journey through the town two months before his execution, the Mayor and Corporation appeared in state to do him honour as their king, in spite of the annoyance of his captors.*

The Plague. In 1665, when the plague visited London, Charles II came down to Winchester, but it followed him here before long, and he was obliged to go away again. The plague was particularly bad, and very many died. The country folk used to leave their goods on a stone outside the West Gate and go away. Thereupon the townspeople came and removed them, leaving their money, which the others dipped in vinegar and pocketed.

Charles II. Charles II was very fond of Winchester, and further on we shall have more to say of this phase in its history. It was this King who once paid Richard Cromwell, erstwhile Protector, (who now lived in retirement three miles away at Hursley) a pleasant surprise visit. Though a very feeble despot, he made an excellent squire, and did not die till the reign of Queen Anne, when he had reached the age of eighty-six. His

* He is reported on this occasion to have cured one of the crowd of the disease commonly known as the King's Evil.

death is recorded with those of the rest of his family on a large pillared monument of marble in the tower of Hursley Church, with never a mention of the exalted position he had once occupied for so short a time.

Judge Jeffreys and Alice Lisle.

The last important chapter in the history of Winchester is also the most disgraceful. It was here that Judge Jeffreys committed perhaps the most atrocious crime out of an unparalleled series, when he sentenced the aged Lady Lisle to be burned, for harbouring one of Monmouth's rebels. In spite of all the appeals of the Dean and Chapter, James and Jeffreys would only commute the sentence of burning to one of beheading, which was accordingly carried out in the Square where a museum now stands.

From that time the lot of Winchester has been the same as that of other small and sleepy Cathedral cities.

Renaissance Architecture.

We will first sketch rapidly the progress of Renaissance architecture in England. It is not a truly original or inspiring architecture; rather, the stately and serviceable product of a well-ordered mind. Renaissance builders have achieved scarcely anything sublime, unlike their Gothic predecessors, whom they looked on as barbarians. They have achieved scarcely anything sublime, but much that is great. And perhaps no other country, save Italy, can boast such a beautiful collection of Renaissance buildings as England, though, or perhaps because, the style of the period here was more subject to other influences than elsewhere. The Renaissance came later into England than into other countries

because we were an isolated and comparatively unimportant place in those days, and even more exclusive than we are now.

The last of Gothic.

So we let our Gothic linger on in the Perpendicular style unknown elsewhere, and while St. Peter's, the masterpiece of Renaissance architecture, was already rising at Rome, we were still erecting such buildings as St. George's Chapel at Windsor, and Henry VII's at Westminster.

Italy and the Renaissance.

Italy was the author of this new architecture, brought in by the new learning, which made men read ancient history; and no other country had such a past. Along with the interest of Italians in their predecessors' literatures, a very lively interest in their architecture also was excited. Rome indeed possessed more examples of classical building than any other place at that date. In fact, none of the first examples of Renaissance building seem to have been taken from Greek models: Italy furnished them all. The seed thus sown fell into good ground. Italy had never "taken" to Gothic architecture, and in Milan possessed almost her only pure Gothic Cathedral. Such being the case, it occurred to the Italians that without copying the architecture of the ancient Romans exactly, they might adapt their most beautiful features to their own houses and churches.

Renaissance in England.

At first Renaissance influence crept very gradually into England, and we must remember that corniced windows and pillared porticoes did not suddenly replace the pinnacled cathedrals and turreted castles of Mediaeval times. The change was gradual. The days when a man must either live in a fortress or a mud-hovel had gone with the Wars of the Roses. The Middle Ages had passed away with the old nobility, and a wealthy

middle class had sprung up, which loved comfort. The new nobility, created by the Tudor sovereigns, and enjoying a dangerous power under them, thought that if they could not have castles they would have palaces. They had the sense to see that the old domestic style of architecture was inadequate and uncomfortable. They also saw it was unnecessary. When there were no foes to keep away or to imprison, there was no need for a fortress with dungeons and loopholes. The ecclesiastical style was unsuitable owing to its vast proportions. However, they adapted it to their needs by flattening the soaring vaults into ordinary ceilings, and the pointed windows into the long, low sort we are accustomed to in modern artistic villas. The result was very beautiful and suitable; we call it the Tudor style. However, when the Renaissance influence at last began to creep into the country, sixteenth-century architects had no hesitation in using it to embellish their designs.

Tudor style.

Two things they particularly delighted in decorating (with columns, shells and the rest), porches and fireplaces, the entrance to the home, and the centre of the home, the hearth. And the effect of their strange, fanciful carvings and designs is almost always extraordinarily beautiful: witness most of the great houses of England, such as Hatfield and Bramshill, Burleigh House, near Stamford Town, and Longleat, and the great palace of Nonsuch, now destroyed, in praise of which Elizabethan writers are unanimous. Yet this period of Tudor architecture, though it produced such a wealth of picturesque beauty, is not considered important architecturally, the reason of course being, that it was a mixture of styles—nothing in particular.

Inigo Jones. In the reign of James the First there suddenly sprang up in England perhaps the greatest architectural genius she has ever known. Infinitely more fertile than Wren's was the brain of Inigo Jones, though he did not have half his successor's opportunity, and so not half his fame. The country deprived itself of a truly great national monument when they denied James and his son enough money to build a worthy palace for the Kings of England at Whitehall. Only the Banqueting House was ever completed, a very small unit in the original design which, if carried out, would have eclipsed every other palace in Europe in size and beauty.

Wren. Sir Christopher Wren, though a great architect, never fulfilled the promise of his earlier days. He filled London with many Renaissance churches, crowned by various strange belfries, more remarkable for their originality than their beauty. His greatest building, St. Paul's, is an imposing church, at any rate from without, but, architecturally, must be pronounced a sham. We may criticise his churches, but his houses are above criticism. He and his school began to build the ideal house of brick and stone, which we are accustomed to see in old country towns: without, solid and well-proportioned with a fine porch—within, rich in oak panels and carving.

Vanbrugh. Wren's erratic pupil, Vanbrugh,* had perhaps more original genius than his master, but, unfortunately, lost his reputation by entirely sacrificing interior comfort to exterior effect. At neither Blenheim nor Castle Howard, vast as they are, is there a single comfortable room.

* His epitaph ran—

Lie heavy on him, Earth, for he
Laid many a heavy load on thee !

The Adams brothers, who gave their name to the part of London where their graceful mantelpieces and oval-shaped rooms are most in evidence, may be said to end the glories of the Renaissance in England, and the prosaic comforts of the eighteenth century degenerated into the ghastly shams of the Gothic Revival. **The Adams.**

And now that we come to our immediate point, the discussion of Renaissance architecture in Winchester, we have a very difficult task before us, since, while the number of fine old houses here is quite as large as that in the average old town of the same size, most of them are not particularly remarkable or interesting, though the buildings which are exceptions to this rule are very good examples of the Renaissance style. **Tudor buildings.**

Going first to the centre of architectural beauty in Winchester, I mean the Close, we find near the Close Gate the fine old Tudor house let into the old Close wall, which is known as Cheyney Court. It has picturesque carved gables, and the old barge-boards used in its construction should be noticed. Another of the most picturesque corners in the town is formed by that part of God-Begot House, which was built in 1550, and with its upper storey timbered with splendid old beams hanging over a narrow alley.

Perhaps a reference to the country cottages at such villages near here as Tichborne and Cheriton, with their over-hanging thatched eaves, which must have been built in the Tudor period, may not be out of place, while we must mention the beautiful red-brick farm of Elizabethan date, **Cottages.**

which stands by the River Itchen between Eastleigh and Twyford. In Winchester itself there are many pretty cottages plastered over in shades varying between pink and cream colour, notably between Cathedral and Southgate Street, and near St. John's Church.

We must not omit two very interesting fragments of Renaissance architecture to be found in the unpromising neighbourhood of Hyde Abbey. The first of these is a remarkably fine Renaissance doorway with pilasters and pediment. It stands on the right of the Worthy Road, and is now blocked up. It is of early date, perhaps Edward VI, and is entirely of brick.*

The other fragment near Hyde is more interesting. It is a curious stone ornamentation that once crowned a garden gate, now sunk far into the undistinguished and out-of-the-way lane where it is to be found. On the stone are curious carvings, consisting apparently of cartwheels, miniature battlements turned upside down, and a geometrical figure with typical, though defaced, obelisks crowning the whole erection. Why the space between the stone ornamentation and the oak beam, which must have been the top of the gate, should be so large, is a mystery.

Inigo Jones.

We have mentioned Inigo Jones, who lived in the Early Stuart period, as a very great architect. We have none of his work at present in Winchester, but for some time there stood in Cathedral, dividing nave and choir, a screen of white stone, designed by him, with delicate pillars and

* Here may be mentioned a way of discovering whether any brick building dates from before 1600. Before that date the bricks were usually placed in alternate rows, first a row of "headers," and then one of "stretchers." Now each row is composed of "headers" and "stretchers" alternately.

statues of Charles I and James I in niches at each side. These statues by Le Sueur, the sculptor who made Charles' famous statue in Whitehall, are now on each side of the west door. The bodies clad in armour were cast in the same mould.

When Charles I visited the city, a medallion of his face and his Queen's was put on the wooden vaulting of the tower, where it may still be seen. This vaulting is good for its period, but we could wish that the arcaded lantern above it was still visible, as it was meant to be.

The unrepaired ravages committed by Parliamentarian soldiers in the Close at the taking of Winchester had made it necessary, on Charles II's restoration, to make great changes. Accordingly the aspect of the ruined monastery was changed into that of the picturesque Close of to-day. The Prior's lodging was carved out into rooms, and a staircase was put into it, while the three arches built in the time of Henry III formed the stately porch. This is how the Deanery was formed.

The Deanery

Now, too, most of the Canons' Houses were built. Canon Vaughan's house (No. 3), which had been built into the Guest Hall in Tudor times, was now restored, no doubt by the same workmen as built School, as it contains a frieze exactly similar to that in School. Dome Alley was built now of red brick, with its projecting brick cornice, to which the long row of sharp-pointed gables was subsequently added. These houses are also graced by Tudor waterpipes, engraved with the Tudor rose and the arms of the Diocese, as well as other devices, including grapes. These must have come off some earlier building. The picturesque and irregular appearance of many houses in the Close make them

Houses in the Close.

look of older date than the time of Charles II, and, of course, in material and foundation they often are. Nor had the architecture of that time become so prim and regular as a few years were to make it.

When King Charles II began to frequent Winchester, he chose it originally as being a suitable place from which to organise great hunting parties in the New Forest, and he used often to ride or even walk thither. He took a peculiar liking for the place, and in his visits to the town he used to improvise dwellings for his court either by quartering them on unwilling inhabitants, or else by buying up and hiring various houses for them all over the town. The Duke of Buckingham, son of the ill-fated favourite of Charles I, and one of Charles II's greatest friends, with a character fully doubtful enough to recommend him to that monarch, lived in the large white house, now 8 and 9, Kingsgate Street. James, Duke of York, lived in the house in St. Swithun's Street, where St. Thomas Street joins it. This was built by Sir Christopher Wren, and has been rather spoilt by the addition of a large and projecting double window. The unfortunate Queen, Catherine of Portugal, lived in a house still to be seen at the corner of Canon Street and Southgate Street. It is a strange, irregular house, covered with cream-coloured plaster, chiefly remarkable for its extraordinary lack of windows: this is made up for by one large projecting bow-window of wood, painted dark green, which has been put on since Catherine's day.

Quarters of Charles II's Court.

Charles himself lodged at the Deanery. His host was one Meggott, called the "bowing Dean," presumably so named from his cringing, subser-

vient behaviour to the King. The beautiful red-brick gallery of the house was probably built out into the garden for the Royal use by Dean Clarke, near which, we are told, there was once a room built for Nell Gwynne. The tale which hangs thereby is perhaps too well known to need repetition. Prebendary Ken was requested to put her up in his house, which stood in what is now the Deanery Garden. He firmly refused to do anything of the kind, to the horror and consternation of the "bowing Dean," who regarded it as sacrilege to disobey an anointed King, even if his character was no better than was Charles II's. But it was not to Meggott, whom he must have heartily despised, that the King gave the next vacant bishopric: it was to "the ugly little man who wouldn't give poor Nelly a lodging." Nell Gwynne seems to have owned a house at the town-end of St. Peter Street, which has been largely restored and presents a square, yellow appearance, with new windows, though two old ones may be seen in it.

Ken.

We do not know how the luxurious court of Charles II liked their improvised quarters in a provincial town, but we can guess that they did not share the pleasure felt by the King in his latest whim. They had, however, hopes of more suitable quarters in the future. Charles had ordered Dr. Christopher Wren to build him a palace on the hill west of Cathedral, with all speed, and he completed a large portion of it. During its erection Charles's visits became more and more frequent, and his delight in the plan increased. He wished Winchester to rival Versailles. Wren's design for the palace consisted of a massive brick block, with a portico in the centre, composed of four marble pillars and two pilasters; above this

Wren's Palace

an octagonal dome, or cupola, of great height, from which the King might be able to see his men-of-war riding at anchor at Spithead. A wing on either side was to be connected with the main body by a colonnade; the chief feature of each wing was a Royal Chapel, one for the King, one for the Queen, each two stories high, with a small cupola, also octagonal, on top.

From the Cathedral west front to the Palace terrace, a distance of about a quarter of a mile, Charles and Wren planned a stately approach perfectly straight, with rows of trees on either side, statues and fountains, and flights of wide, shallow steps in the approved style of the French Renaissance. Down this triumphal way the King was to come in procession on great festivals, preceded by his court and the Cathedral clergy. Nor was this an end to the Royal scheme. All the slopes to the south of the Palace, as far as St. Cross and Oliver's Battery, were ordered to be kept during the King's pleasure, for here he intended to make a great park or pleasaunce with groups of fine trees. And this, on the whole, is the most pleasing part of the scheme, for in other ways it is perhaps well that Charles's death intercepted all these fine plans. A fine effect, it is true, might have been obtained, at the expense however of both city and Cathedral. The city would have become a mere Windsor, Potsdam, or Versailles, Cathedral a mere appendage to a palace.

The King's House, as it was called, remained incomplete for 200 years, till it was burnt down in 1894. Very various opinions were expressed about it during the period. Anne and her husband, George of Denmark, had thought of completing it, but when they came to see it,

and had a special outside staircase constructed for them, they thought Windsor far preferable. It then remained disused for a long while. When Horace Walpole saw it, he wrote that he liked it less than any other building of Wren's he had ever seen. It was, he said, a mixture between a town hall and hospital in appearance. Fanny Burney admired its appearance and position, and thinking it a great pity that such a building should be left useless, determined to use her influence with Queen Charlotte and have it converted into a hospital. We next, however, hear of it as a place for French prisoners of war, and after that it was converted into barracks, and remained so till its destruction.

To return to the days of Charles II, while Sir Christopher Wren was superintending the erection of Charles's palace, he found plenty of time to build elsewhere in Winchester, and there are a great many houses here which were probably built by him, though in most cases it cannot be proved. The Duke of York's House certainly was built from his design, and the likeness of its windows leads us to suppose that he may have built also a very fine house of the same period in Southgate Street. Next to this house there is another very striking house of the period with a fine porch. It is largely covered with ivy.

Houses by Wren.

The question, as to who was the architect of School, is still a disputed one. The windows and much of the exterior ornamentation of School are precisely similar to those of St. Benet's Church, Upper Thames Street, London, which is known to have been built in 1683 by Strong, under Wren's direction. About this time Strong came down to Winchester to build Charles II's Palace; and it has been suggested that he may

School.

have been employed also to build School, which was begun in 1684. Even so, and assuming that he reproduced in School the designs made by Wren for St. Benet's Church, there is no definite proof that Wren actually supervised the erection of School, though many eminent authorities hold the view that he did.

Though its style does not go well with the grey buildings of Wykeham, School is the most remarkable piece of architecture at Winchester College. There are many other Perpendicular buildings with considerable resemblance to ours here, but School is really unique, and in judging it, we must not forget that the side from Meads was not meant to be seen. Bearing this in mind, we cannot deny the stateliness of the six tall, corniced windows and the finely carved door, surmounted by Cibber's life-like statue of the Founder.

Wolvesey Palace.

This is one of the two most considerable Renaissance buildings in Winchester. The other is the partly demolished Wolvesey Palace, which we know is Wren's. It is wholly of stone, which is remarkable here where most of the buildings are only faced with it. Bishop Morley, we are told, accompanied Charles II on his travels: however, he was a very saintly man, and to him we owe the present house. When translated to Winchester from Worcester, he brought with him his famous friend, Izaak Walton, and soon afterwards made Thomas Ken his chaplain. In original design his palace was far more imposing than it is now, and most of it was completed, though not in Morley's lifetime. The main body of the Palace extended eastward, making an imposing façade towards College Street and hiding the Castle ruins. Sir Jonathan

Trelawney, the famous hero of the song about the 20,000 Cornishmen, finished the west wing which joined the main body of the Palace to the Castle Chapel; this is, however, of far later date than the ruins.* This Chapel Morley had paved with black and white marble, which still remains, though the building is now in a sad state of dust and neglect. After a period of inexcusable neglect from intervening Bishops, the beautiful façade and eastern wing of Morley's Palace was pulled down in 1781 by Bishop Brownlow North, who did not want the expense of keeping it up. The west wing, or present building, was left. Its unimportance in comparison with the rest of the building is strikingly shewn by Dr. Milner's description of it as "certain offices at the west end."

Other fine houses of the period are Avebury House, in Saint Peter Street: the Archdeacon of Surrey's house, in the Close: the Warden's house, rather spoilt by its modern Gothic flint façade, and No. 9, Parchment Street, which has a most peculiar round-topped porch, hollowed out beneath the arch. Other buildings.

In 1711, the old Guildhall, now business premises, was built, with its fine projecting clock of carved oak and its strange wooden cupola. In 1713, the remarkably unflattering statue of Queen Anne was added to the building, where it still stands.

About the same time some alterations were made in the choir of Cathedral, where, of course, the most striking features of the Renaissance Cathedral.

* The foundations and lower walls of the Chapel are Norman, but the upper part, including the windows, is probably fifteenth century.

must always be the handsome stone screens supporting the chests which contain the bones of the Anglo-Saxon Kings. These screens, which were put up by Bishop Fox, were made, as Blomfield points out, by Perpendicular craftsmen, while the numerous and delicate mouldings are all Renaissance. To return to 1713, the Choir level was then raised; it was paved with that curious pattern of grey and white marble which is still to be seen, though it has now grown lustreless through lack of polish. We must suppose it offered a more striking appearance then, as it seems to have struck a writer of the eighteenth century more than anything else in the church. The carved oak Altar-rail, one of the works of Grinling Gibbons, to whom we owe the richly-carved stalls in St. Paul's Cathedral, had been put up some years before. The Altar-books were given by Charles II. In his reign, too, the Cathedral Library over the ancient Slype was rebuilt. The books, and the magnificent cases in which they rest were the bequest of good Bishop Morley, having formed part of his own private collection.

Besides the features in Cathedral of that period, which still remain, there were others of the eighteenth century which are happily no longer to be seen. The above-mentioned screen of Inigo Jones divided Nave from Choir, a vast oak throne of the Corinthian order stood in the place of the modern one, above the altar stood a huge wooden erection with columns and gilt capitals. To crown all these monstrosities, in the niches of the great screen, then empty, stood black and gold funeral urns!

Also round the Nave were rising a series of monuments, mostly bad in themselves, and all

unsuitable to their Gothic surroundings. It is strange how little reverence our ancestors of the eighteenth century had for these splendid Mediaeval churches, and how little hesitation they had in spoiling them. The most considerable monument of the period, at any rate, in size, in Winchester Cathedral, is immediately on our left as we enter the south door. It was designed by Cheere in memory of Bishop Willis, who, we learn, was a mild and gentle man, but a terrible Whig preacher, and died in 1734. Beneath an exceedingly elaborate marble cornice and pediment, supported by two richly carved columns, Bishop Willis lies in his robes in a theatrical pose on a sarcophagus, which stands on two extraordinary marble feet, with toes each the size of a potato. This monument, which is a fine thing in its way, would look well in St. Paul's, yet in its present situation, dusty and out-of-place, as it is, it offends the eye.

Hoadly.

So to a much greater degree does the monument to Bishop Hoadly, ridiculed by Pope for his verbose eloquence and his periods of a mile long. A great piece of a column has been hollowed out for the erection of his monument, and there it stands by the daïs outside the choir-screen, a tablet of marble with Hoadly's bewigged and uninspiring profile above it, and a whole pillar spoilt for its erection. Hoadly himself was a very able but extremely unpopular prelate, and a keen Whig controversialist.

It is interesting to know that George II had a poor opinion of him; for he once referred to him, when speaking to the Queen, in the following uncomplimentary terms: "Well madam, if the Bishop of Winchester is your friend, you have a great puppy and a very dull fellow and a very

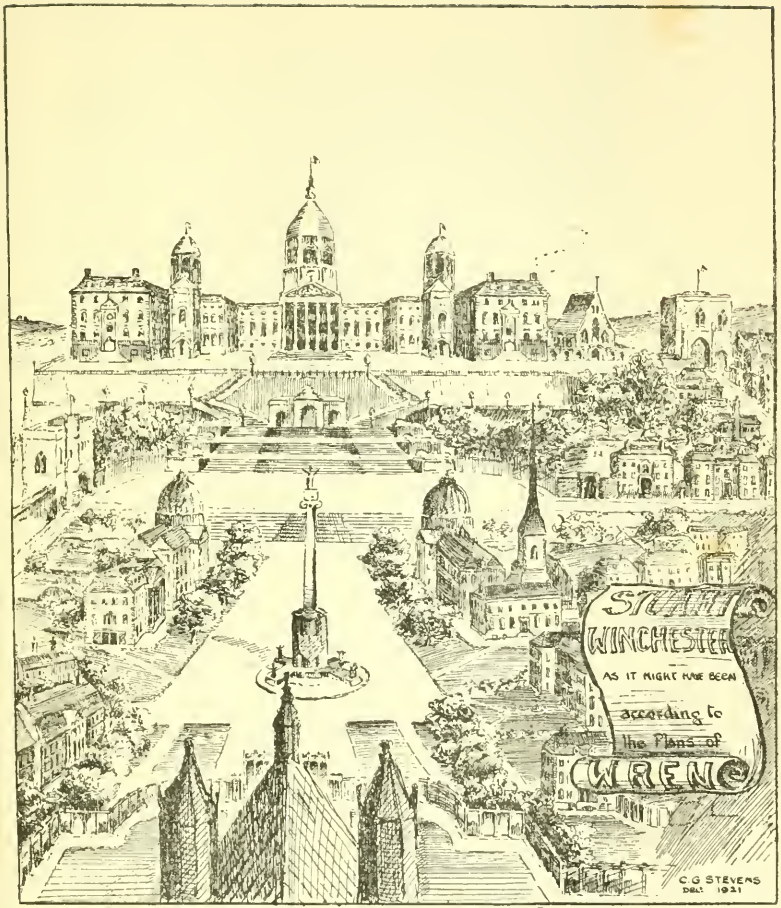
great rascal for your friend." But perhaps an accusation of rascality from so hardened a reprobate as George II does not carry very great weight.

Space forbids the mention of any more of the Georgian monuments in Cathedral. The only other work of the Renaissance calling for notice is the Jacobean nave-pulpit, brought here from New College some years ago. Except for the monuments and the atrocious glass blazing from many of the windows, Cathedral has now been restored to a more or less harmonious state.

In the town, beyond the quantity of picturesque projecting bow windows that are such a feature of Winchester, the eighteenth century gave us nothing else of note. Thenceforward, as everywhere else, architecture degenerated lamentably. Revived Renaissance produced the ludicrous Corn Exchange with every feature exaggerated. Revived Gothic produced the pretentious but none the less hideous Guildhall. Renaissance architecture was as much domestic in Winchester as Norman and Gothic were ecclesiastical. No single Renaissance church may here be seen. So the result which this later style of building has chiefly achieved here is that of providing a suitable setting of old red walls and old brown roofs for the great grey masses round which the beauty and interest of Winchester centre.

Court of Charles II at Winchester.

The ancient city of Winchester presented a lively appearance that summer morning in the year of grace, 1683, when the travellers, whose adventures we are going to recount, awoke in


SOUTH
WINCHESTER
AS IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN
according to
the Plans of
WREN
C.G. STEVENS
Delt 1921
SOUTHGATE
CHARLES II's PALACE
CATHEDRAL
ST THOMAS' CHURCH
WESTGATE
HIGH STREET

their vast four-post beds and looked from the windows of the George Inn on to the busy scene below.

The windows of High Street, which they had seen on their arrival on the previous night, illuminated with coloured lamps, were now gay with flags and flowers in honour of the King's presence there with his Court. Festoons were looped over the street from one side to the other, and were reflected in the foaming torrent that flowed down the middle, bearing the city's refuse to the Itchen. High Street presented a very picturesque appearance that morning. Its houses were chiefly built in the quaint timbered style of a century before, and their sharp pointed gables contrasted oddly with the more solid red-brick houses of the day. At the far end of the street the squalid huts of the poor clustered round the grey East Gate, while St. Giles' Hill, then a fine piece of unspoilt down, rose above all. Nearer at hand rose West Gate, where debtors were imprisoned in a noisome hole, begging their food through a hole in the floor.

Presently Sir Marmaduke and Lady Banks, for such we will suppose the name of our travellers to have been, crossed the High Street with some difficulty, as the latter did not like to wet her trailing skirts in the foaming drain. Safely over, however, they passed the City Cross and tower of St. Lawrence, and came into the Square, then the city market-place. Here a scene of great beauty met their eyes. The busy booths of the market with their bright awnings were grouped round an irregular space, and above the busy hum of the purchasers' chatter rose the shrill cries of the sellers who thus tried to attract their attention. Among the gaily attired throng, the

brilliant uniforms of the King's new guards glowed here and there, the whole like a kaleidoscope against a background of fragrant lime trees on either side of the avenue leading to the Cathedral west front. Underneath the ponderous walls of the great Church, and resembling nothing so much as butterflies, flitted the lords and ladies of the Merry Monarch's court, the former in great black periwigs with feathered hats and much brocade and lace, the latter in light and graceful summer dresses, with their own curls beneath shady hats.

Here and there a clergyman in sombre black with wide hat, snuff-coloured wig and snowy lappets, walked pompously to and fro. Beside the Churchyard gate sat unnoticed an aged apple-woman, who had lost all her relations in the Great Plague that had devastated Winchester some years before. Suddenly a vision of lace and beauty, who had entered the market, approached her, and with a few words of sympathy, pressed enough money to keep her for a year into her hand, and flitted away without waiting for thanks.

On asking who she might be, our travellers learnt to their astonishment that this was Nell Gwynn on her way to see the King from her house in St. Peter Street.* She always pitied the poor, did Nell, they were told. It was she who had persuaded Charles to build Chelsea Hospital; and, after all, she was an orange-girl herself once!

Sir Marmaduke and Lady Banks now proceeded into the Close, and as they approached the Deanery a strange company came out.

* Many houses claim this doubtful honour.

A little bowing figure, in black clerical costume, was backing out through the three-arched porch of the building. With several men and the fair Nell Gwynn, all in fits of laughter, came a tall saturnine man with black eyebrows, eyes, and wig, and, striving to conceal his amusement, he helped the Dean (for it was he) to his feet as he nearly tripped over the step. His Majesty Charles II (known to his intimates as Old Rowley), whom our friends had immediately recognised in the tall and dissipated-looking gentleman, was surrounded by spaniels, while two more were in his arms and one on his shoulders. At the King's side walked a man of middle height with an enormous sandy wig, his eyebrows slightly raised, and an expression of amused contempt on his handsome features. This was Baptist May, " the wickedest man," says Pepys, " that I ever knew," which is not surprising when we learn he was the keeper of Charles's morals. He swept off his plumed hat to the cheering crowd, and, encumbered as he was, advanced to meet two men approaching from the Close Gate.

These were the gorgeously dressed Duke of Buckingham, a stout red-faced gentleman, one of the King's greatest friends, and with him a man of harsh and austere countenance, also in the height of fashion, who looked with displeasure at the King, and observed how unsafe it was for him to walk about unguarded. " Never fear, brother James," rejoined the King, " they'll never kill me to make you King." Meanwhile the venerable bowed figure of Bishop Morley was seen approaching through the Deanery garden, past the new wing of bright-red brick which had been built on for the King's use. With him was

a sharp-faced little man, with fine eyes, Thomas Ken; and his well-known friend Izaak Walton, with a fishing rod over his shoulder. After speaking with the King for a minute or two, Walton observed that sorry as he was to leave the Royal presence for such a sordid occupation, he must really go in search for brandlings, "little red worms" as he explained "to be found on an old dunghill or some very rotten place near it," else he should catch no skeggars that day. So he walked off down Dome Alley to the red-gabled house where he dwelt with his son-in-law the Canon.*

Meanwhile Prebendary Ken had departed on his way to the Cathedral door. Under his arm was a little volume of hymns and devotions devised by himself for the use of the Winchester scholars. As he passed the company lapsed into silence, none wishing to provoke the Prebendary's tongue, for he was wont, in practice as in precept, to speak his mind and "in conversation be sincere."

Suddenly a fussy little man in maroon velvet appeared round the corner, running very fast, his gigantic wig all awry, his face purple with exertion, and his arms full of flapping papers that dropped as he ran. Charles burst into uproarious laughter, and even the Duke of York's harsh features relaxed into an unwilling smile.

Meanwhile the irate little man, who had lost his temper with his breath, was being besieged by the mild Bishop Morley and the Headmaster

* It has now been conclusively proved by Canon Vaughan that the house, which was occupied by William Hawkins, Walton's son-in-law, and in which Walton himself died, is number 7, The Close, at the end of Dome Alley on the right.

of Winchester College, who addressed him as Dr. Wren, and who without any effect plied him with questions about the two buildings, Wolvesey and School respectively, in which they were interested. Charles, however, now came up, and with exquisite tact smoothed the ruffled feathers of the architect, and an eager discussion about the new Palace and its marble staircase arose. They could see it from where they stood, a great red pile on the hill west of the Cathedral, destined to be left unfinished.

Soon the merry company moved on to a bowling green near the west front and jested as they played. And meanwhile the unhappy Queen sat in her little house in Canon Street—alone.

Three years later, Charles was dead, and James was King, Catherine was a widow, and Winchester a forgotten provincial town.

St. Cross.

The "Hospital" of St. Cross enters little into the history of the City: yet it is an architectural monument of such extreme interest that it has a right to be treated at length. It has, therefore, been made the subject of a separate paper.

Henry de Blois.

In 1136 that great and ambitious statesman-bishop, Henry de Blois, brother of Stephen, the reigning King, founded the Hospital of St. Cross, nearly a mile outside the city walls. It is not easy to account for its position. A Latin record may throw a little light, and we give it for what it is worth:—*In loco ubi nescio quid cœnoboli ante aliquot saecula positum sed a Danis dirutum et destructum fuerat.* So St. Cross may mark the site of an earlier Saxon convent. At any rate, it was suitably situated for those who had it in charge. These were that great Crusading Order, the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Here, hard by the Southampton Road, they could hear their last Mass before passing down to the port, and so out on their quest for the Holy Cross itself.* The charter that put the Knights in charge of St. Cross was confirmed in 1151, providing amongst other things for the maintenance and housing of "thirteen poor, impotent men"—a number that has never been diminished; the brethren of this foundation still wear the distinctive mark of the long black gown and the silver cross. As soon, however, as 1185 the

* Pilgrims on their way from Southampton to Canterbury also stopped to hear Mass at St. Cross. The Chapel used both by them and the Knights of St. John was dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury. It is situated behind the organ.

Knights of St. John were behaving in strange and unknightly ways. For then, only thirty-four years after the granting of the Charter, we find Bishop Toclyve beseeching the Papal Legate to force the Knights to surrender St. Cross. The Legate attempted to do so, but he and the Bishop were severely snubbed two years after when the Pope reinstated the Knights. Bishop Toclyve withdrew his patronage in a huff, and founded the rival hospital of the Magdalen on Morn Hill, somewhat after the pattern of St. Cross, just as Eton was a copy of Winchester.

The triumph of the Knights was short-lived, and in 1203 they lost their hold on St. Cross for good and all.

The Church

The building of the Church had meanwhile reached completion. The western part of the Nave cannot indeed (if we may judge by its pointed windows of the Early English type) have been finished very much before 1200. The other buildings seem to have lain to the south (as is usual in monastic buildings), and not, as they now do, to the north of the Church. But neither Church nor dwelling-houses were destined to remain in their original state. Towards 1350 William of Edyngton, then Master of St. Cross and Rector of Cheriton (a combination of functions which occurs more than once), shewed great energy in performing his duties, in fact his zeal earned his promotion to the episcopal chair of Winchester. He has left his mark on St. Cross: for he probably completed the clerestory of the Nave,* and the roof, which heretofore had been thatched, he covered with lead.

* The Decorated West Window is of an earlier date, but the late Decorated of the Clerestory may be the work of the man who originated Perpendicular in Cathedral.

Wykeham. Wykeham, who succeeded to the bishopric on Edyngton's death, was early interested in St. Cross. As a boy at the City Grammar School, he had enjoyed along with the others the privilege of wandering through its close, and even receiving the hospitality of the Brethren in the great Hall. When he became Bishop he showed his interest by appointing to the Mastership the most capable man he knew, one John de Campeden, under whose guiding hand the Hospital recovered something of its lost glory. To John, dying in 1410, there was set up a fine memorial, the great brass still to be seen within the altar rails; of this we shall have more to say later on.

After John's death the place declined once more, till in the first half of the fifteenth century
Beaufort. came Beaufort, and, so to speak, founded it afresh. Its new charter gave provision for "a warden, two priests, thirty-five brethren, and two sisters, who are to tend them in times of sickness." To this day these Brethren of Beaufort's foundation wear the distinguishing red or plum-coloured gowns with the Cardinal's badge and hat on a silver plate. To provide the necessary funds for this new establishment Beaufort gave St. Cross the revenues of the parish church of St. Faith, which once stood at the junction of Kingsgate Road and the Southampton Road, now marked by the graveyard only. St. Faith's was demolished in the sixteenth century, and part of its stone screen may be seen in the chancel of St. Cross.

Beaufort went further and prepared plans for the complete transformation of the Hospital. In 1447, however, only eight or nine months after he had obtained his charter to build, he passed away and was buried in his beautiful

Chantry in Cathedral. That being so, he can hardly have witnessed the building of the Great Hall, the houses of the brethren with their tall chimneys, and the so-called Beaufort tower over the gate-way, all of which are normally ascribed to him; they were no doubt built from money which he left for the purpose, and from designs of which he had approved. So soon, even before the completion of his work of benefaction, did St. Cross lose her second founder.

The Reformation and after.

At the time of the Dissolution the Foundation escaped fairly lightly, and the Mastership was still a coveted post. Lord Brooke, in 1603, had been hoping to get it, and when he failed, it is said he joined the Bye Plot from sheer disappointment. At his execution at Winchester they arranged as a grim joke that he should see the tower of the Church from the scaffold; and at the sight, they say, the poor man finally broke down.

Amongst the many men who held the position Lord Brooke had so coveted, comes one John Cooke, whose name appears among those that condemned King Charles to death—this fellow met with his deserts when Charles II came by his own. With this unsuitable personage we may end the story of the Hospital. Since then St. Cross has been happy in having no history, beyond occasional mild scandals. At present the number of brethren supported is eighteen of De Blois' foundation (black) and nine of Beaufort's (red); there are also numerous out-patients.

The Architecture.

We now turn to the architecture itself.

Commenced by Henry de Blois, the task of building continued well on towards the end of the thirteenth century. The style starts at the east

end by being Norman, and ends at the west in what has been called a "mild flirtation between Norman and Early English."*

The Church.

The main features of the Church have, however, nothing of the true Gothic. Weight is here carried not by the aid of counteracting buttress, and neatly balanced arch-thrusts, but by mere thickness of walls and strength of ponderous columns. It is heavy and dour, but there is something satisfactory in its heaviness. It stands for strength and endurance. Externally it resembles a fortress.

Upon the east rise two Norman pinnacles like turrets. What external decoration it possesses has been put upon the north side. It is conjectured that since the secular buildings were on the south, the north alone was visible as a visitor approached. Lastly, there is the curious triple Norman arch in the angle of the south transept and the choir which is without parallel.

Within, we find the choir and transepts of highly finished late Norman. The pointed arch is already creeping in, but it is noticeable that it is used only where weight has to be borne, as in the chancel and aisle vaults. The windows, on the other hand, where decoration and not construction has to be thought of, are still round-headed. The decoration is lavish. In the north transept is a famous window fringed with a border of birds, all stretching their beaks towards the same centre. In the choir this carving has been ruined by modern painting. It is true that the old Norman work was originally painted, and very beautiful, no doubt, the colour was, as anyone may learn by going to St. Albans. We cannot, however,

* Romsey, also built some say by de Blois, is a still finer instance of this Transitional Period.

believe that Butterfield has been very successful in recapturing either the patterns or the hues of the original.

De Blois' work was long in getting done, the country was in an unsettled state, so there is little wonder. At any rate, this delay in completion makes the Nave the most interesting part of the Church. The massive columns are typical of the strength of twelfth century masonry. Their circumference exceeds their height by three feet! The stone bases on which they stand are both effective and unusual. The roof rose from immediately above the arches, and was thatched. The aisle walls were the last part finished, it would seem, for one can trace the progress of the styles as it develops from east to west. On the south side of the Nave (exterior) are three windows: the first round-headed and quite plain; the second is still circular, but has a hood moulding—Gothic is beginning to creep in. The third and most western window is typical early Gothic, with hood moulding, pointed arch, and flanking pilasters all complete. To these three stages in the windows answer three similar stages in the buttresses. The earliest and most eastern is merely a thickening of the wall; the second protrudes slightly from the wall, and has a single set-off or step in it; the third projects further still, and has two sets-off. Thus had the builders learnt how best to meet the strain coming from within.

See Diagram p. 189.

The west window is a magnificent example of Decorated work, the finest in Winchester. Of the same date are the door below it and the north porch. The Nave clerestory was added in the same style, but later, just before Perpendicular set in. It is worth noting a point or two of special

interest within the Nave. A stone bracket on the second pillar of the Nave (counting from the east) once held the Holy Cross, and it was so contrived that on Easter Sunday the rising sun fell through the transept window upon the bracket and its Cross. Two beautiful specimens of late fifteenth century glass may be seen in the western windows of the clerestory on either side.

Campeden's Brass.

Of the brasses in St. Cross Church the most important is that of John de Campeden. It lies at the foot of the altar steps, immediately within the rails, and is in beautiful preservation, only a small portion near the right foot being lost. Though John de Campeden did not die until 1410, the brass appears to have been executed about 1382, probably, as was the frequent custom, under his own supervision. He is shewn in full processional vestments, and the orphreys of his cope are embroidered within alternate suns and lions' heads. The effigy measures six feet in length, and is a superb example of the best period of brass engraving. The other two brasses, on each side of the Chancel within the rails, represent Thomas Lawne (1518), Rector of Mottisfont, in Mass vestments, and Richard Halkard, "Warden of this Hospital" (1493), in processional vestments without the cope. He wears the low-pointed Doctor's cap. Both are good examples of their period, and are preserved entire.

Beaufort's Buildings.

Finally, the secular buildings were, as we said, built by the order and from the plans of Cardinal Beaufort.

On entering the Beaufort gate we have the great Hall on our right. Here on great days the Brethren dine. It is a spacious room with traceried windows. At one end is a staircase to the room

above the tower. The Cardinal's chair stands on the daïs, and is not so uncomfortable as it looks. In a case near by is an unique coin: it was struck by Beaufort with his own device upon it—a remarkable testimony to the power of the man that he should dare to mint his own coinage.

Passing along a passage we reach the kitchen, with a great fireplace, and arrangements for turning the spit by the aid of the smoke. Now it is only used on those rare occasions when the Brethren dine together in the Hall.

So have the great men of Winchester shown their care for the aged. Though it is linked with the high-sounding names of Beaufort and de Blois, it is not the burying ground of heroes, but of gentle, kind, old men. It boasts no pompous monuments or regimental banners, but simple epitaphs to de Campeden, Peter de Saneta Maria, and such godly men.

Winchester College, 1394—1884.

On Saturday, March 28th, 1394,* "the first entrance of the Warden, Fellows, Scholars, and all the rest aforesaid, took place at the third hour before noon, walking in procession, preceded by the cross erect."

* * * * *

What was Winchester College and why was it founded?

Unsettled State of England.

The Middle Ages had still a hundred years to run, judged by our arbitrary standards of time, but the new wine had already begun to ferment in the old bottles. It was a restless and questioning time. The Catholic Church was still supreme in the kingdoms of Europe and in the minds of men: but she had long since left behind the spiritual glories of St. Francis and the temporal glories of Innocent III, and was falling gradually into the slow decline that ended in the Protestant schism. English politics and English society were unsettled and confused. Feudal organisation—never as complete in this country as on the Continent—was beginning to break up, and in the process many ancient landmarks were disappearing. Everything was fluid and unstable, both in Church and State. When Wykeham reached the height of his wealth and fame, Edward III, once a great conqueror and a great legislator, was sinking into a lecherous old age,

* Mr. Leach (*History of Winchester College*, p. 129) has shown that 1394 was the correct date, not 1393. Heete, from whose account the above is taken, was also mistaken in including the Fellows in this solemn procession. They did not appear till later in that year.

while rival barons harried the peace of the kingdom. In 1380, only fourteen years before the foundation of Winchester, Wycliffe had issued from Oxford a denial of the cardinal doctrine of Transubstantiation and for the next fifteen years the Lollard missionaries, who drew their inspiration from him, were travelling about in the Midlands, in the West and round London, preaching doctrines subversive in the highest degree of current theology and established ecclesiastical order. A year later, in 1381, came the Peasants' Revolt, and for a moment the whole structure of society seemed to be tottering. In the world of affairs Parliament was beginning to feel its strength: but it was without experience and had as yet no unity of purpose. What was gained one session was lost the next. John of Gaunt and, when his day had passed, the favourites of Richard II were the real masters of England. The seeds of our civil liberties were being quietly sown: but the nobles had to exterminate each other in the Wars of the Roses and our polity to submit to Tudor discipline, before that seed could come to harvest.

The Founder.

Twice in these tumultuous years the Founder was called to the first place in the Government. Everything we know about him—and his portrait also—suggests that he was a conciliator and a friend of peace, anxious to win the confidence of both parties. He was probably not a great minister, though he seems to have recognised constitutional principles and to have sided, so far as he took sides at all, with the popular party. Perhaps we may describe him best as a typical fourteenth-century civil servant: a capable administrator, cautious and reasonable, entirely satisfied with the traditions and opinions

of his circle, and, though not harsh with heretics and revolutionaries, yet possessed with a deep affection for the old order in Church and State and anxious to maintain it.* Moreover, though not a great theologian or a great ecclesiastic, he was a man pious after the piety of his age. The sense of sin was strong in the mediæval mind. The frescoes in the Campo Santo at Pisa, to take one example out of many, show how terrible were the visions of future retribution that haunted the imaginations of men: and in Purgatory they conceived the dead to be suffering similar pains, though lighter and not unending. These pains could be lessened by prayers and especially masses offered by the living. Hence the foundation of numerous chantries in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and the special provision made for the daily singing of masses in them for the souls of their founders and those to whom their founders owed some obligation. Wykeham attached very great importance to these observances; we still have the agreement drawn up between him and the Prior of St. Swithun's, stipulating for the singing of several masses each day in his chantry in Cathedral for the souls of himself and his parents. It is carefully provided that if the priest, whose usual duty it is to officiate at these masses falls suddenly ill, the Prior is at once to appoint another to take his place, so that the daily stream of intercession may never fail.†

His Object in founding College.

With these two ideas foremost in his mind—to secure the peace of his soul and to strengthen

* Trevelyan, *England in the Age of Wycliffe*, p. 108. Lowth, *Wykeham*, p. 176 ff. Rashdall and Rait, *New College*, ch. 1.

† Lowth, p. 381.

the position of his Church — Wykeham looked about him for some fitting object upon which to employ his great wealth.* Two hundred years earlier he might have built a monastery: but at the end of the fourteenth century monasteries were losing favour not only with the people at large, but also with the secular clergy, who looked jealously upon their numerous privileges and exemptions. Besides, if the Church was to be defended from her enemies, her champions must be men of the world, not shut up in a cloister. Champions she must have, if she was to retain her property, her pre-eminence in government and her hold over the popular mind: and among those champions there must be theologians able to refute Wycliffe, and lawyers able to rise, as Wykeham had risen, to the right hand of the throne. Here their trained intellects would be at the service of the State, no doubt, in the performance both of its executive and judicial functions: but they would also form a solid phalanx in defence of the wealth and privileges of their Church, threatened then from two opposite quarters—by John of Gaunt and the nobles as well as by the villeins who laboured resentfully on her great estates.

Need for Education among the Clergy.

Everything then pointed to an educational foundation of some kind. He himself was without a complete education and consequently was able to appreciate its value. He may have had the penetration to see that the Lollards could never be conquered by persecution: they must be beaten, if they could be beaten, by superior learning and superior example, and this learning and this example the priests of his own day could not

* In 1535 the revenues of the See of Winchester were estimated at £60,000 a year in modern values.

show. In 1387 he severely rebuked the Prior of St. Swithun for the ignorance of the monks and its discreditable results: "not understanding what they read, but being almost wholly ignorant of letters, in singing and reading they often put a short accent for a long and contrariwise: and walking in the wilderness out of the way defile and pervert the sound meaning of the Scriptures": and he gave instructions that a master should be appointed to teach the novices grammar. This no doubt was a common state of affairs: and the need for a new order of priests had been accentuated by the Black Death, which fell upon the country in 1349, carrying away between a third and a half of the whole population, including a very large proportion of the parish clergy.* The wastage had to be made good: and the Founder perceived that he could render no greater service than by helping to make it good. He would devote his riches to providing that the recruits should be fit men, living under discipline in magnificent homes, relieved from material cares, trained in the full cycle of mediæval study and steeped at their most impressionable age in that tradition of godliness and good learning to which he looked for the salvation of his Church.

The idea was not a new one and in its execution Wykeham generally followed precedent, except in the scale of his design, which far surpassed anything previously attempted. Four of his predecessors in the royal service—Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester, the founder of Merton: Walter de Stapledon, Bishop of Exeter, the founder of Exeter: Robert de Egglesfield, the founder of Queen's: and Adam de Brome,

* Trevelyan, p. 186.

the founder of Oriel—had used their wealth to make provision for the comfort and discipline of the thousands of needy students who thronged the lecture rooms of Oxford.* But the number of scholars to be housed in New College alone—seventy—nearly equalled the number at all the other colleges together and the endowment did actually exceed all theirs. It was not without hesitation that he took his decision. He tells us in his own words that he debated long within himself whether it would not be better to distribute all his goods to the poor and leave no foundation: he had seen so many instances of benefactors' intentions perverted and their liberality abused. But having once made up his mind, he gave with both hands:—"To their (the poor scholars') help and relief we have finally bent the shoulders of compassion and are prepared for this to spend all our wealth and work . . . . that so the praise of God may be spread, the Church ruled, the strength and fervour of the Christian religion grow hotter and all knowledge and virtue be increased in strength."

The design was carried out much as it had originally taken shape in the Founder's mind. From the first it was his intention to found two Colleges, one at Oxford and the other at Winchester, each standing in the closest connection with the other and the latter supplying the former with a steady stream of students. The two Colleges "issue from one stem and flow from one spring and differ not in substance having no diverse effect." † Each was necessary

* For the discomfort and disorder of early University life, see Rashdall and Rait, p. 23 ff.

† Statutes, Rubric IV.

to the other. The scholars of "Our College at Oxford" were to study theology, civil and canon law, and philosophy: but before any real progress could be made in the higher branches of learning, it was essential that the foundations should be well and truly laid—"As experience, the mistress of life, teaches, grammar is the foundation, gate and source of all the liberal arts, without which they cannot be known, nor can anyone arrive at their pursuit . . . . and some students of other sciences, through default of good and sufficient teaching in Latin, deficient in grammar, often fall into danger." * The Founder had here detected perhaps the most serious weakness in fourteenth-century education. Boys came to the University at the age of 14 or so, without a proper grounding in the elements, and naturally quite unfitted to grapple with the difficulties of the Latin Aristotle and the other text-books of scholasticism.† Wykeham resolved that his scholars should not proceed to the higher studies until they had acquired a sound and scholarly knowledge of grammar.‡ They were accordingly to remain at Winchester till they were 16 and to pass thence to New College as vacancies arose. None but Wykehamists could obtain entry into New College: the election *ad Winton* as well as *ad Oxon* was to be in the hands of a joint board consisting of the two Wardens, two Fellows of New College, and the Sub-Warden and the Headmaster of Winchester.

* Foundation Deed, 1382.

† "Latin was nowhere studied or taught with any thoroughness. In the north of Europe especially it was all but ignored in the University schools." Rashdall and Rait, p. 25.

‡ Grammar meant "the study of language and of literature, more especially of the Latin speech and writers." (Adamson, *History of Education*, p. 2.)

The Founder was appointed Bishop of Winchester in 1366. In 1369 he began to buy land in Oxford; the foundation charter of New College was issued in 1379. and on April 14th, 1386, the Society entered its new home. Temporary arrangements had already been made at Winchester. In 1373 Wykeham entered into an agreement with Master Richard Herton, *grammaticus*, that the latter should for ten years instruct in the art of grammar "the seventy scholars whom the Bishop maintains and will maintain at his own cost." The progress of the work was interrupted in 1376, when Wykeham was deprived of the temporalities of his See: they were restored to him the year after and in 1382 the foundation deed was executed.

Foundation of New College

The College at Winchester was to consist of a Warden, a Headmaster, ten Fellows, three Chaplains, an Usher, seventy Scholars, three Clerks to sing in Chapel, sixteen Quiristers and a large staff of servants. The Fellows, as we have seen, did not appear till late in 1394: but the provision made for them illustrates clearly the double function which the Founder intended the College to perform. It was to be a Collegiate Church, that is to say, a Church served by a college of priests, with duties similar to those of a Cathedral Chapter, but ranking below them in dignity. It would be the task of these priests to maintain the frequent and elaborate services in Chapel and to offer daily for the soul of the Founder those prayers which he valued so highly. To this Collegiate Church was to be attached, in accordance with a common practice in the Middle Ages, a Grammar School, in which the seventy were to be taught.* The College

Constitution of College.

* It is not a legitimate use of language to say that

was thus to be a Chantry as well as a School: the two functions were to be kept distinct and probably as much importance was attached to the one as to the other.

Revenues. The College was endowed with estates in Wiltshire and Hampshire (in the neighbourhood of Southampton and Andover), together with certain manors in the Thames Valley, near Twickenham. Due care was taken to obtain from the King a charter of privileges, exempting the College property from the payment of the customary aids and services. The total income from endowments reached about £450 at the outset (*i.e.*, approximately £9000 of our money)—barely sufficient to maintain the Society.

Buildings. The fabric was six years in building and a sum of £1014. 8*s.* 3*d.* (about £20,000 of our money) was spent upon it.* The site was bounded on the north by the Priory of St. Swithun and Wykeham's palace of Wolvesey, on the east by Bishop Pontissara's College of St. Elizabeth, which stood where the Warden's kitchen garden is now; on the south by the gardens of the Carmelite Friars, which stretched to a line

Wykeham founded the English Public School. The expression "Public School" has come now to mean almost the precise opposite of what it originally signified. Public Schools, strictly speaking, were schools governed by guilds or municipalities, and there were numbers of these in all parts of England before Wykeham's time. We have Municipal Schools to-day, but a distinction is drawn between them and the Public Schools. If words are to mean what they say, the great Public Schools of to-day should be called the great Private Schools. Nothing corresponding to our idea of a Public School was ever present in Wykeham's mind. Winchester is merely the doyen of the group of schools to which the Legislature from accidental causes has given the name Public.

* Kirby, *Annals*, p. 28.

drawn roughly south-east from Darius Corner across to Meads Wall; and on the west by the Sustern Spital or Sisters' Hospital, which stood where Moberly Library stands now. There were no Meads till 1544, when the Carmelite gardens passed to the College under an exchange with the Crown, and it was not until the Wardenship of Huntingford (1789–1832) that they became fully available for the Scholars.

It used to be thought that Wykeham himself drew the plans of his College: and support was added to this belief by the undoubted fact that he served for several years as *supervisor* of the King's works at Windsor and elsewhere. The meaning of this word is open to doubt: but on comparing its use in other cases and its application to other persons, it appears likely that the duties assigned to a *supervisor* were rather to obtain labour and material than to draw the plans. The architect was very possibly William Winford, who was appointed under Wykeham's will to carry out alterations in the nave of Cathedral, and whose portrait is to be seen under the head of Jesse in the east window of Chapel.

Outer Court.

As at New College the exterior is bare and unadorned, testifying to the turbulence of the times. The rising of 1381 had witnessed a number of attacks upon religious houses, and if the beauties within were to be preserved from damage, the walls must be strong and able to withstand assault. But the austerity of the front was partly relieved by the beautiful Madonna statue over Outer Gate. Curiously enough, this figure has only recently attracted the attention of historians and critics: but they do not hesitate to call it "one of the masterpieces of mediæval English

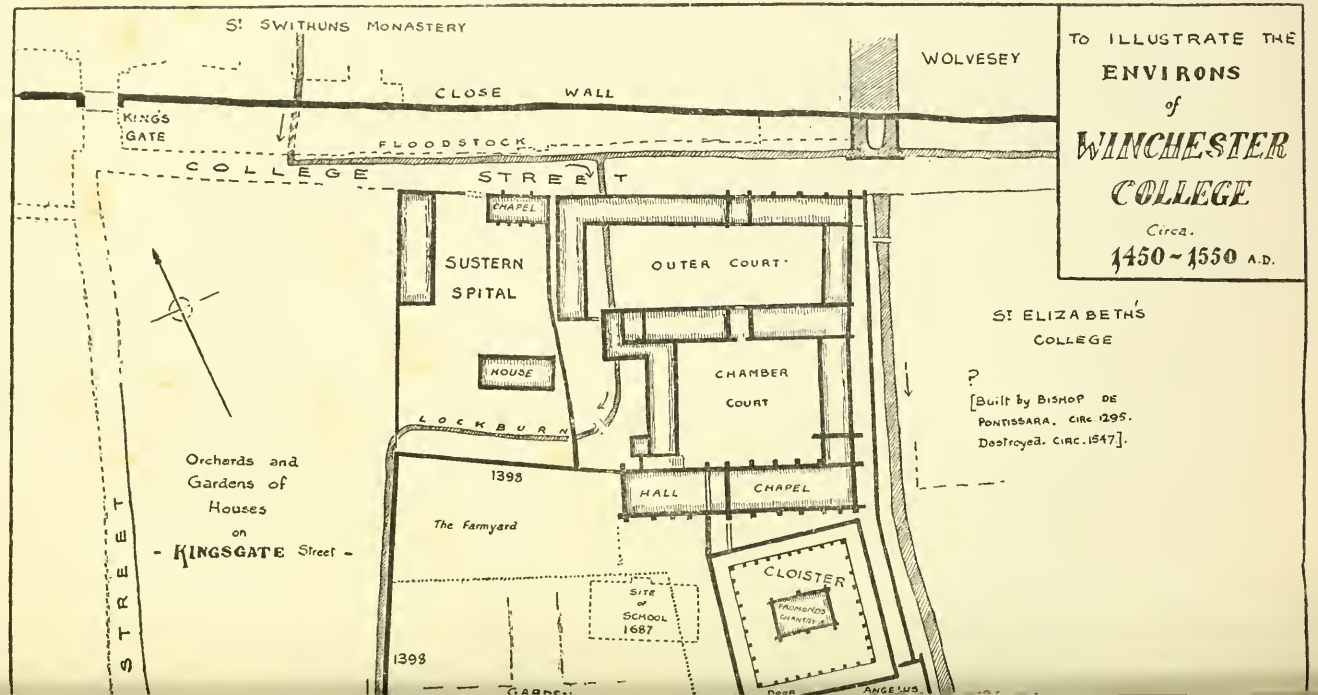
sculpture." * Outer Court was surrounded by various offices: the Steward's chamber was placed over the gate, where it has remained ever since, while to the east of the gate were granaries, and to the west a brewery and a slaughter-house. It was not until the early seventeenth century that the proportions of Outer Court were marred by the encroachments of the Warden's house: and the screen at the western end was not built till 1663.

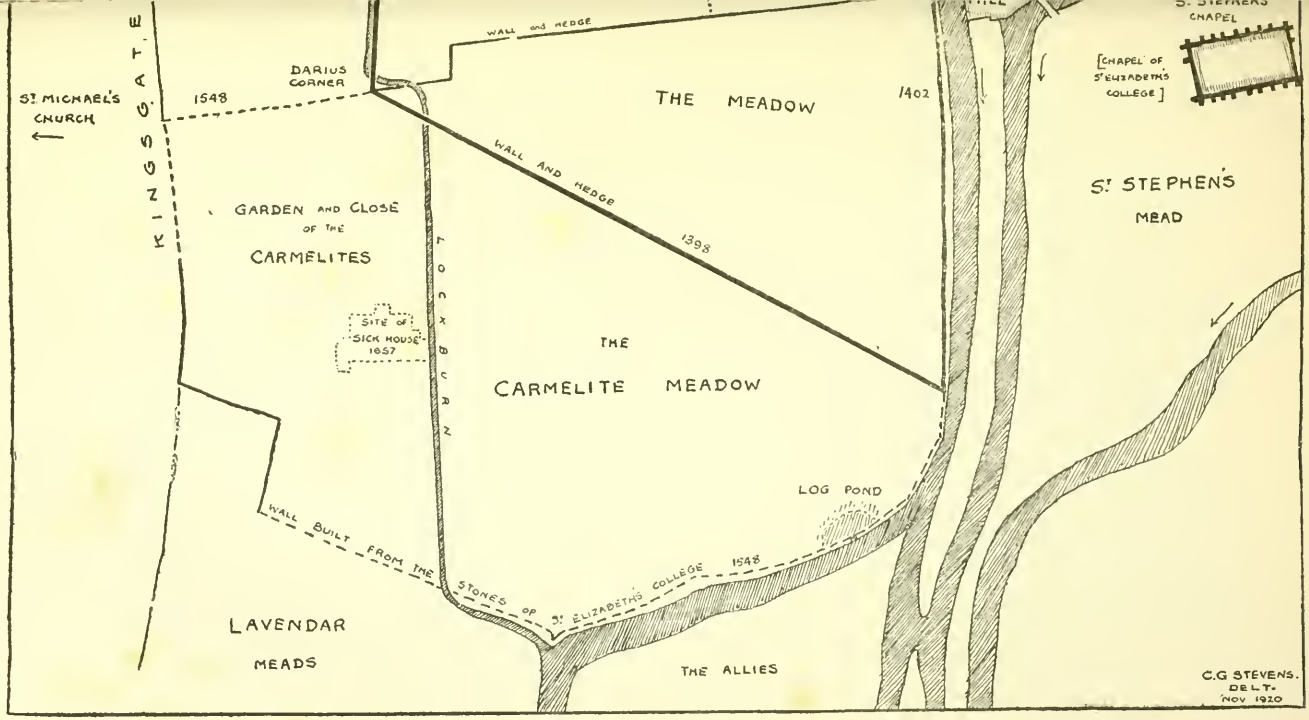
Chamber Court.

Chamber Court remains much as it was, except that windows have been opened looking inwards in the second storey. The ground-floor chambers were occupied by the scholars, with the exception of Seventh, which was the schoolroom—the oldest in England—and the room to the west of Sixth (now forming part of Thule chamber) into which were packed the sixteen quiristers. The two upstairs chambers on the east side of Chamber Court and " Ken " were reserved for the Fellows, three in each. Election Chamber and the room above were set apart for the Warden's lodgings, and what is now the Second Master's study was until 1730 reserved for the Warden of New College†: the dining room in the Second Master's house was occupied by the Headmaster, the Usher and the remaining Fellow: and the drawing room by the three Chaplains. How and when the buildings adjoining the Second Master's house on the west came to be there has not been ascertained. The ground floor space west

* *Wykehamist*, No. 604 (March, 1921).

† It used to be thought that the ten *commensales* (of whom more later) occupied the Second Master's study, and that the Warden of New College was housed in Tenth. Mr. Chitty has shown that this was not so. The Warden of New College did not move to Tenth till 1730. It is not clear where the *commensales* lived originally; perhaps in Tenth.


St SWITHUNS MONASTERY
WOLVESEY
CLOSE WALL
KINGS GATE
FLOODSTOCK
COLLEGE STREET
CHAPEL
SUSTERN SPITAL
OUTER COURT
HOUSE
CHAMBER COURT
LOCKBURN
1393
HALL
CHAPEL
The Farmyard
CLOISTER
SITE of SCHOOL 1687
1393
GARDEN
ANGELUS
St ELIZABETH'S COLLEGE
?
[Built by BISHOP DE PONTISSARA. CIRC 1295. Destroyed. CIRC. 1547].
Orchards and Gardens of Houses on - KINGSGATE Street -
STREET
TO ILLUSTRATE THE ENVIRONS of WINCHESTER COLLEGE
Circa.
1450 ~ 1550 A.D.


KINGSGATE
St MICHAEL'S CHURCH
1548
DARIUS CORNER
WALL and HEDGE
THE MEADOW
1402
WALL AND HEDGE
1398
GARDEN AND CLOSE OF THE CARMELITES
SITE OF SICK HOUSE 1657
LOCKBURN
THE CARMELITE MEADOW
LOG POND
WALL BUILT FROM THE STONES OF St ELIZABETHS COLLEGE 1548
LAVENDAR MEADS
THE ALLIES
St STEPHENS CHAPEL
[CHAPEL OF St ELIZABETHS COLLEGE]
St STEPHENS MEAD
C.G STEVENS. DELT. NOV 1920

of the quiristers' chamber was originally occupied by a bakehouse, and we know that a Mr. Dobins, who was elected Fellow in 1585, made some additions to that corner of the fabric. The room now occupied by College Tutor was formerly a Fellows' Common Room.

On the west side of Chamber Court, adjoining the Chaplains' room, was the kitchen. Then as now it ran the whole height of the buildings, and originally comprised organ room and the lobby beneath it, which did not attain to a separate existence till sometime in the sixteenth century. The Trusty Servant is the work of a scholar named John Hoskyns and dates from the early part of the seventeenth century. He is supposed to have been put into Windsor uniform in honour of George III's visit to the College.

Hall. The line of Hall and Chapel remain unaltered: but there have been many changes within. Hall was originally adorned with paintings and cushions and there was no wainscoting till the end of the sixteenth century. The portrait of the Founder is the earliest in existence and dates from about 1596. The tapestries that now hang on the west wall—removed, and very wisely removed, from Chapel a few years ago—appear to have come into the possession of the College about 1575.*

Chapel. The interior of Chapel has suffered much at the hands of reformers and restorers. We can still admire, as Warden Chandler admired in the fifteenth century, the great height and the noble proportions: but the fittings and the general aspect have been altered beyond recognition. Chapel was originally divided into two by a rood screen, which ran across just east of the

* H.C. in *The Wykehamist*, February 1912.

tower. The walls were covered with painting, all about the altar were gorgeous hangings and the windows were filled with stained glass, which, if we may judge from the two lights still visible at South Kensington, must have been of a rare beauty and richness of colour. The Founder was very proud of his glass and his paintings: they are referred to in the Statutes, and care is to be taken not to damage or break them. Gone are the paintings, gone the hangings and the images and—worst of all—scattered and for the most part lost is the beautiful glass. Of the original fittings the row of oak stalls with their *miserere* seats on each side of the choir is all that remains. The original splendours disappeared, of course, at the Reformation and important alterations were undertaken by Warden Nicholas in 1681. His wainscoting was removed in 1874; and now at last after several decades of desolation, the interior is slowly resuming its proper dignity.

Tower and Thurbern's Chantry.

The original tower was a circular structure surmounted by a spire. It was rebuilt by Warden Baker between 1474 and 1480 in something approaching its present fair form and at the same time Thurbern's Chantry was rebuilt at the south-west corner of Chapel, thus forming a basis and support for the tower. Thurbern was Warden from 1413 to 1450 and left property to the College for the celebration of his *obit*. The tower became seriously insecure in the middle of the last century and in 1863 was taken down, and re-erected on a concrete foundation to the memory of Warden Williams of New College and Warden Barter of Winchester.

Cloisters.

Cloisters are part of the original fabric. They were used as a burial ground for dead Fellows

(a special Bull of privilege being obtained from the Pope for that purpose) and as a summer schoolroom.* Chantry was completed about 1446 by the executors of John Fromond, steward of the Wiltshire and Hampshire manors, who left property to the College for the singing of the customary masses for his soul. It fell into disuse in the sixteenth century, when the chantries were suppressed by Act of Parliament under Edward VI, and from 1629 to 1875 was used as a Library for the Fellows. In 1875 by a happy conversion it became a chapel for juniors. The ancient glass now in the east window of Chantry dates from about 1480. It originally formed part of the glazing of Thurbern's Chantry, and was moved to its present position in 1772. Of the original Chantry glass, which was the work of John Prudde of Westminster, King's glasier to Henry VI, only a few fragments remain.

Chantry.

Before passing to the history of the College we must devote a few words to the Statutes. They were drawn up by Wykeham with the utmost care, being revised and added to probably three times before the final and authoritative edition was issued in 1400. His experience as an administrator and a judge had accustomed him to the making and interpretation of rules, and in the Statutes of Winchester we find every detail of the Society's life regulated with minute precision. Substantial parts of the code were taken from the statutes of previous Founders: and in their turn they became a model for later ages. The principal and most famous provisions are that the scholars shall be *pauperes et indigentes*

The Statutes.

* Also perhaps for processions on feast-days, as at New College—"circa claustrum processiones fiant solennes." A. K. Cook, *About Winchester College*, p. 268.

(Rubric II)*: that in addition to the seventy there may be taken into the College at their own expense *pensionarii*, sons of influential and well-disposed persons—the germ of Commoners (Rubric XVI): and that in each of the six chambers there are to be three of the elder and discreeter scholars chosen to superintend the behaviour and studies of their juniors—a provision taken from the Statutes of Merton and surviving to the present day in many types of school in all lands (Rubric XXXIV). Special concessions are introduced for the benefit of Founder's kin: they may stay from 7 to 25 and the standard of attainment required of them on admission need not be so high as with the rest. A strong monastic strain runs through the code. No boy is to be admitted who is suffering from any incurable defect which would disqualify him for Holy Orders. The services in Chapel are regulated in detail: every scholar by the end of his first year must have received the first tonsure: and on no account is any woman to enter the precincts. Clothes for the wash are to be handed to a *lotrix* of approved character at the gate. There is to be no waste: the number of horses in the retinue of the Warden of New College when he comes with the posers to hold an election is carefully prescribed: the daily allowance of food and the yearly allowance of cloth for gowns is specified. No dogs, hawks or ferrets are to be kept in the College: sowers of discord are to have their commons stopped: and there is to be

* These words have provoked much controversy. To determine their meaning with certainty we should have to reconstruct in detail the social life of Wykeham's day. But it is doubtful whether Wykeham, were he alive now, would acquiesce in the admission to the benefits of the Foundation of boys who could afford to pay full fees.

no wrestling or throwing of balls in Chapel or Hall or upsetting of beer and other liquids. But his administrative wisdom failed him in one particular. Thinking no doubt of the abuses he had discovered at St. Cross in the early years of his Episcopate, Wykeham sought to bind the College for ever in obedience to his Statutes and his only, without power of amendment or repeal. They began to grow obsolete within a hundred and fifty years: yet they remained in operation for a good three hundred years more, distorted, as we shall see, and betrayed by those who professed to be their stoutest champions. Their story might have afforded Carlyle with another example of an attempt "to chain the Future under the Past .... A wholly insane attempt; and for man himself, could it prosper, the frightfullest of all enchantments, a very Life-in-Death."

We have dwelt thus at length on the circumstances and incidents of the foundation because it is by far the most important event in the history of the College. In a sense we have not and were not intended to have a history: it was the Founder's desire that his two Societies should live on quietly from century to century under an unalterable code, discharging without interruption their double duty of prayer and study. That intention has in the main been carried out, and consequently our history is lacking in incident. The first century witnessed a fertilising extension of Wykehamist influence through various channels in many different fields. The next two hundred years bring us into touch with national history at several points: but there was no break in the continuity of our work. Then followed a century and a half of eclipse,

dating roughly from the death of Warden Harris in 1658 to the election of Warden Barter in 1832. The fetters of the past lay heavy on us and the obligations of the trust were forgotten. It was not until the forties and fifties of the last century that the tide of reform reached our walls: but though it came late, it came in strength. Both the Colleges at length surrendered themselves to it and their tradition revived at once in all its ancient strength.

We shall touch briefly on each of these periods in turn, noticing at the same time the names and careers of our most famous men.

The books of the steward of Hall show plainly, from the number of guests whose presence is recorded in them, that the opening of the College aroused a wide interest: the King himself (Henry IV) came to visit it in 1399. It seems to have taken rank at once as the first foundation of its kind in the land: and the sumptuous scale on which it was planned and the ability of our early Headmasters, made it at once a model and a reservoir for later founders. Among the probationary Fellows in residence at New College in the first year of its existence was Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, and the War Minister of Agincourt, the prelate into whose mouth Shakespeare put the speech about the honey bees in Henry V.‡ Following Wykeham's example he established two Colleges, one at his native place, Higham Ferrers, and the other, All Souls at Oxford. The model afforded by the statutes and design of New College was very closely followed, though the scale of the foundation was smaller. But the most conspicuous of our early imitators was

Chicheley and All Souls.

‡ Henry V, Act 1, Scene 2.

Henry VI. From his cradle he had Wykehamists round him: Chicheley was his godfather and Bekington, Bishop of Bath and Wells, his tutor; and when he started to plan his own foundations of Eton and King's College, Cambridge, it was to Winchester and New College that he looked for examples and advisers. He frequently visited Winchester and gave the College noble gifts. The design of the royal foundations and the relations of the two Colleges to each other are reproduced from Wykeham's scheme. The Headmaster of Winchester, William Waynflete, and at least six of his scholars were removed to Eton in 1442 to give the sister-foundation a fair start: the cloth for the Eton gowns was bought at Winchester and it stands recorded in our accounts that five men were employed to convey to Eton a specimen of the ground upon which Winchester stood, perhaps that it might impart some native Wykehamist virtue to the Etonian atmosphere. Of the first five Headmasters of Eton, four were Wykehamists.* On July 1st, 1448, the alliance received formal sanction: the two Colleges of St. Mary Winton and the two Royal Colleges of Eton and Cambridge entered into the *Amicabilis Concordia*,† for mutual support in all quarrels and suits at law.

Henry VI.

Foundation of Eton.

Waynflete holds a place in English educational history almost as important as that of Wykeham. He passed in 1447 from the Provostship of Eton to the Bishopric of Winchester and in the following year the foundation charter of Magdalen College was issued. Like All Souls it is the

Waynflete and Magdalen.

* Sir H. Maxwell-Lyte, *History of Eton College*, p. 598; Waynflete is included.

† A copy hangs in Moberly Library.

manifest daughter of New College and its first President was a Wykehamist. Three schools were established in connection with Magdalen, the College School at Oxford and two others at Wainfleet and Brackley. The Oxford school represented in one respect a wholly new departure: its pupils were to receive instruction in " grammar, poems and other arts of *humanitas*," a clear indication that the advanced guards of Renaissance scholarship had already reached England.* The two first Headmasters were Wykehamists, John Anwykyll and John Stanbridge, and between them they seem to have devised a new method of teaching grammar, which obtained a wide notoriety: it was prescribed for Manchester Grammar School (1515) and Merchant Taylors' (1560), and the most famous of all the English professors of grammar, William Lily, first High Master of St. Paul's, was among Stanbridge's pupils.

Summing up then the first century of our history we see in the sister-Colleges an acknowledged new model and a nurse of famous schoolmasters. Moreover they gave many able servants to the Crown. Chicheley and Waynflete† we have already noticed: Bekington was Privy Seal and Secretary of State: and Andrews, Provost of Eton, and Chandler, Warden successively of Winchester and New College, also served as Secretary of State. Indeed our tradition seems to have favoured the training of lawyer-administrators of the type of Wykeham himself, rather than philosophers and apologists. Early Wykehamists defended their Church in

* Adamson, p. 99.

† We can claim Waynflete by adoption only: there is no good reason to suppose he was educated at Winchester.

the senate and in the council-chamber, not in the lecture-room. The first great name in scholarship is that of William Grocyn, elected to Winchester in 1463, whose medallion looks down from Memorial Buildings: and he brings us out of the Middle Ages to the Renaissance and the Reformation. Grocyn.

There is no reason to doubt that Greek was first taught in Oxford within the walls of New College*: and she can thus claim in a sense to be a cradle of the English Renaissance. Some time in the third quarter of the fifteenth century, Warden Chandler invited the Italian scholar, Cornelio Vitelli, to lecture on Greek at New College, and it may well have been from him that Grocyn learnt the rudiments of the language. He afterwards studied in Italy under Politian and Chalchondyles, the foremost scholars of their time, and returning to England in 1491, gave public lectures on Greek at Oxford. Erasmus was among his listeners: and in Grocyn's lecture-room were laid the foundations of his famous friendship with Colet and More. Another Wykehamist of the same company, and their most powerful patron, was William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor, the last Primate of the old order.

For the egg which had been laid by Erasmus was now being hatched by Luther: and the progress of the new studies became choked and blocked by the fiercest civil and theological controversies, which at one time threatened to involve in a common ruin all ancient foundations, educational as well as religious. Destruction was happily warded off from the Universities, and from the Colleges of Winchester and Eton The Reformation.

* Rashdall and Rait, p. 93.

by virtue of their intimate connection with the Universities: but from this time forward, until the slumberous calm of the later seventeenth century settled upon the Society, our tradition of *pietas litterata* was ruffled by partisanship and insecurity, no one knowing from day to day where their chance acts or words would lead them. Men of strict principle on both sides suffered deprivation and sometimes exile, while the official opinion of the College, faithfully reflected in the copies of laudatory Latin verses addressed by the scholars to successive sovereigns, veered and shifted from point to point as expediency dictated. No doubt the authorities were wise: there was no room in the Tudor state for anyone but the King, and had his will been crossed, the King would not, for all his boasted friendship to learning, have hesitated to destroy Winchester. As it was, it was an accident that saved us. Further, though Henry was a despot, yet his despotism was of a constitutional order. Constitutional procedure was carefully observed, and it is probably true to say that in attacking the privileges and property of ecclesiastical corporations, the King had the bulk of the nation with him. It was no time for Anselms or Beckets.

Warham died in 1532 *felix opportunitate mortis*. Two years later the papal jurisdiction in England was abolished, Henry being declared by Act of Parliament Supreme Head of the Church of England, and in 1535 commissioners were appointed for the ominous duty of taking a valuation of all property owned by the Church and by ecclesiastical foundations of any sort whatsoever. The College met this first assault with great prudence. Presents were judiciously

distributed, a silver salt-cellar to Thomas Cromwell and two oxen, ten sheep, and twelve capons to the King . . . . for his favour in matters concerning the College, and perhaps in consequence of this, Winchester was exempted under an Act of 1536 from the payment to the Crown of the dues hitherto exacted by the See of Rome. In return for this concession Parliament enjoined upon the College the celebration of masses for the King and his family. But greater dangers lay ahead: that same year the dissolution of the monasteries began and with it confiscation on a grand scale. The King had tasted blood and repented him of the former exemptions. In 1539 an Act was passed confirming the suppression of the greater monasteries and in this proscription all Colleges, hospitals and chantries were included. The enactment was repeated in a slightly different form a few years later, empowering the King to take these establishments into possession at his pleasure, and in February 1546 commissions were issued to all parts of the country to ascertain the value of the property to be annexed. Many famous foundations had already disappeared into the pockets of hungry courtiers, and no doubt some filthy bird of prey was waiting for Winchester when by a merciful providence death removed the King in January 1547, and the Act lapsed. A new Chantries Act was passed a few months after, but the Universities, the Colleges of Winchester and Eton, and the Chapel of St. George's, Windsor, were exempted.* So

* Winchester and Eton were exempted probably because they were regarded as integral parts of the Universities. Winchester was regarded as a part of Oxford by the University Commissioners of 1857.

the College safely outrode the greatest hurricane of its history. Its neighbours foundered: St. Swithun's was of course suppressed with the other great monasteries and in 1543 Pontissara's College of St. Elizabeth (our neighbour on the eastern side) was granted by the King to Lord Wryothesley. He sold it to Wykeham's College and at one time there was an idea of turning it into an overflow school to provide additional room for Commoners: but our predecessors preferred to demolish it and to use its stones for the extension of Meads Wall. The service of Thurbern's and Fromond's Chantries was suppressed together with the other *obits* under the Act of 1547.

Thereafter the Society took special pains to keep its opinions flexible and to shout as loud for Mary as for Edward and for Elizabeth as for Mary. There were a few recalcitrants; of the Romanists, the most picturesque figure is John White, the last Catholic Warden and later Bishop of Winchester, who dared to preach before Elizabeth from the text "I have praised the dead rather than the living." A number of other Catholic Wykehamists retired to the Low Countries and issued thence a series of books and pamphlets against the Reformation settlement: and another, a Jesuit, Henry Garnet, was executed for complicity in the Gunpowder Plot. On the other side John Philpot was burnt by Bonner in 1555, after a debate in prison with a brother Wykehamist, a Catholic, who failed to move him from his heresies: and there is the celebrated story of William Forde, the Usher, which must be set down here in the original:—

Warden White.

Forde.

"There was many golden images in Wykam's

colleage by Wynton. The Churche dore was directly over agaynste the usher's chamber. mr Forde tyed a longe coorde to the images, lynking them all in one coorde, and, being in his chamber after midnight, he plucked the corde's ende, and at one pulle all the golden godes came downe with heyho Rombelo. Yt wakened all men with the rushe. They wer amased at the terryble noyse and also disamayd at the greevous sight..... At last they fell to serchyng, but mr Forde, moste suspected, was fownde in his bedd: yet he hadd a dogges lyff among them, Mr Whight the scholemaster, the felows of the howse, and the scholars, crying out and raylyng at him by supportacyone of their master. Lewde men lay in waight for mr Forde many tymes, and one nyght going into the towne he muste neades come whome to the collydge by the towne walles.... This was espyed, he was watched, and when he came to a blynd darke corner by Kyngesgate, they layd one hym with staves; he clapped hys gowne coler, furred with foxe furre, round abowte his head and necke; they layd on hym some strookes, but by Godes providence the most part, in the great derknes, dyd lyght upon the grownd; so they ranne away and lefte mr Forde for dede; but he tumbled and roled hym selfe to the gate, for thei hadd made hym paste goinge: and then he cryed for helpe, and people came to take him up and bare hym to his lodgyng."*

On the whole, however, partisan passion did not run so high at Winchester as at New College. The scholars were too young to appreciate the significance of the doctrines for which men were

* Lowth's MS., reprinted by the Camden Society.

burning each other: and the Fellows were not prepared at their time of life to risk the loss of their livelihood. New College, on the other hand, was full of ardent spirits old enough to know and not too old to care, and the tradition of the College being at all times profoundly conservative, some of them strenuously resisted the changes and thereby brought down upon the Society more than one episcopal visitation.

With the decline of the Church's secular influence, our contribution to the public service diminished. Wykehamist Bishops and Deans there were as aforetime; but Bishops and Deans no longer sat in the Council Chamber. Perhaps it was this consideration that impelled the Society to the wise step of appointing Lord Burghley steward of the manors, a sinecure honour, the bestowal of which amply secured their position at Court. But Winchester's ancient pre-eminence in education remained unimpaired. We gave a model and its first Headmaster to Westminster when it was re-established by Queen Elizabeth in 1560, and when Sir William Harpur endowed Bedford Grammar School in 1566 he named a Wykehamist to preside over it.

Sir Henry Wotton.

One famous political figure appears in our sixteenth century portrait gallery, Sir Henry Wotton. He was a Commoner both at Winchester and at New College—a " finger-post " fact in our history as we shall see later. Possessed of a typical Renaissance versatility, he was scholar, physiologist, courtier and diplomatist and bespoke the favour of posterity by having Izaac Walton to write his life. He served as ambassador to the Court of Venice and tradition has fathered upon him the famous saying that a diplomatist is sent "to lie abroad for the benefit of his country."

His own invariable practice was to tell the truth: "for you shall never be believed, and by this means your truth will secure yourself if you shall ever be called to an account and it will also put your adversaries, who will still hunt counter, to a loss in all their disquisitions and undertakings." At the end of his life he became Provost of Eton and befriended Milton, who was then living at the neighbouring village of Horton. A letter to him from Wotton was prefixed to the first edition of *Comus*.*

The Great Rebellion

The Great Rebellion touched us but lightly. There are many stories of destruction averted by faithful Wykehamists holding positions of importance in the Parliamentary Army. They are based on the slenderest evidence: and it is to be feared that our Winchester historians, writing in days when Cromwell had not yet come to his own in posterity's esteem, allowed their royalist fervour to run away with their judgment. So far as our records go there was never any danger either of legalised spoliation or casual looting. In 1642 Parliament exempted the revenues of Winchester, Eton and Westminster from the ordinance sequestering those of Deans and Chapters, and in 1649 it was declared that the Act for the abolition of Deans and Chapters did not extend to Winchester, Eton or Westminster. At New College, as a hundred years before, there were intractable spirits who refused to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the Parliamentary Visitors and were deprived, but at Winchester the current of daily life flowed quietly on, the Society taking all necessary oaths and satisfactory

* He speaks of the "Dorique Delicacy in your Songs and Odes, whereunto I must plainly confess to have seen yet nothing parallel in our language."

reply being made to the enquiries of the Hampshire Committee of Religion.

Warden Harris.

The College was not without friends in the Parliamentary party and they possessed in Warden Harris a ruler of rare discretion. It is to be feared he may have sometimes prevaricated in his answers to the Committee; it was not to be supposed, for example, that the clerks had ever been intended to sing in Chapel or that disaffected practices like organ-playing had ever flourished in the College. But, as Mr. Cook asks, who will judge him? As his letters show, he abhorred the strife; and at any rate it is not for us, who have profited by his wisdom, to dismiss him as a time-server.* He built the front part of Sick House: the rooms at the back were added in 1775 by a Fellow named John Taylor.

School.

School also belongs to this generation. The number of Commoners had for many years been increasing and extra space was necessary to prevent over-crowding in Seventh. The work was begun in 1683 and finished in 1687,† the funds being raised by public subscription. Nicholas, the Warden of this period, was a notable builder: he subscribed generously to the cost of School and added largely to the Warden's lodgings. It

* This page owes much to Mr. Cook (*About Winchester College*, p. 447), whose researches have saved the memory of Harris from oblivion.

† It cannot be asserted in terms that the design is Wren's. The best experts were formerly sceptical: but evidence has lately been adduced showing that the design of the windows is identical with that of the windows in St. Bennet's Church, Upper Thames Street, which was undoubtedly the work of Wren. Wren's builders at St. Bennet's were also employed on School, and we know that Wren was often in Winchester during those years. These facts taken together bring us very close to what we should like to think.

was apparently in the reign of Harmar (1596–1613) that the Warden, deserting the rooms assigned to him by Wykeham, first began to encroach upon the eastern side of Outer Court.

Four Wykehamists of this epoch deserve to be remembered: Sir Thomas Browne, the physician of Norwich and author of *Religio Medici:* the philosopher Lord Shaftesbury: Thomas Otway, a tragic poet who once stood high in the opinion of good judges, but is now almost forgotten: and Thomas Ken. He returned to Winchester as a Fellow in 1661, and Ken Chamber, which he is supposed to have inhabited, is sacred to his memory. In 1684 he was made Bishop of Bath and Wells and to this day he is accounted among the most famous of the west country Bishops. He was with Monmouth in his last hours,* and he and one other Wykehamist—Turner of Ely†—were among the seven Bishops whom James II attempted to have convicted for seditious libel. The magnitude of the constitutional issue drew all eyes upon them. Ever since 1660 the Church had with a single voice proclaimed the duty of passive obedience to the Crown: and relying upon the support of the clergy and some of the lawyers, James was advancing step by step towards that fixed objective of all his policy—the reduction of England to her former allegiance to Rome. In 1687 he published his first Declaration of Indulgence suspending all penal laws against all classes of Nonconformists, Roman Catholics and Dissenters alike, and dispensing with religious tests. This was an absolutely illegal proceeding

Ken.

* Macaulay, *History of England*, II, 105.

† Lloyd of St. Asaph is usually added: but there is no trace of him in the Winchester records. Some claim him as a Commoner of New College.

and to James' astonishment the first to oppose his will were the clergy, hitherto the foremost champions of Divine Right. The Declaration was issued again in 1688 and the seven Bishops, with the Primate Sancroft at their head, refused to publish it, addressing to the King at the same time a petition setting forth the reasons for their action. There was a stormy interview with James .... ' " This is a standard of rebellion " .... " Sir," said Ken, " I hope you will grant us that liberty of conscience which you grant to all mankind .... We have two duties to perform, our duty to God and our duty to your Majesty. We honour you: but we fear God ...." " Have I deserved this ? " said the King, more and more angry .... " I will be obeyed. My Declaration shall be published. You are trumpeters of sedition .... I will keep this paper .... I will remember that you have signed it ...." " God's will be done," said Ken.'* They were sent to the Tower upon a charge of seditious libel, tried on June 28th—one of the Judges was a Wykehamist—and acquitted amid extraordinary demonstrations of popular favour. But when his principles were at stake, Ken was as indifferent to censure as to applause: for when William of Orange was called to the throne, he refused to abjure his allegiance to James and was deprived of his See. He had published in 1674, while a Fellow, a *Manual of Prayers for the use of the Scholars of Winchester College.*

Mathew's Poem.

We are fortunate enough to possess in the Latin hexameter poem *De Collegio Wintoniensi*, by Robert Mathew, scholar of the College, a most valuable picture of our school-life at this

* Macaulay, op. cit., p. 525.

period. Mr. A. K. Cook, to whom all Wykehamist antiquaries will acknowledge a debt, has restored the poem to its proper setting as a description of Winchester in the later seventeenth century, not as has been hitherto assumed, in the earlier years of Elizabeth. It is a first-rate source not only for our own history, but for that of English education in general. The Winchester usages of 1647 show a close correspondence with those of Eton as described in Malim's *Consuetudinarium Etonense* of 1560* and as embodied almost wholesale in the Westminster Statutes of that same year. Life in the "three great Seminarys" was strenuous. Our predecessors rose at 5, work started at 6, and three intolerable hours of study followed before any food was taken: from about 10 to 12 more work, then dinner and work again afterwards till 5, with an interval in summer for "bevers": supper at 5 and bed soon after 8. On Tuesdays and Thursdays there were remedies and most of the day was spent on Hills. The authors read were: among the Greeks, Homer, Musaeus, Hesiod and Theognis: of the Romans, Virgil, some of Cicero's philosophical works,† Horace, Ovid and Terence: and the most famous school-book of that age, Erasmus's *Colloquies*, a collection of Latin conversations intended to impart a purity of style and at the same time to arm the youth for the formal disputations which since the days of Quintilian had filled so great a

Daily Life.

* Cook, Appendix VII, p. 549.

† We may perhaps attribute to an enduring tradition the regular appearance from 1905 to 1911 of the Tusculan Disputations in the curriculum of Senior Div., Middle Part. The *Quinta Classis* of 1647 was occupied with them every Monday.

place in higher education.* The curriculum faithfully reflects that conservative and clerical tradition which ruled in the Universities, rendering them quite unsuitable for the training of any except professional scholars and candidates for Orders.† Greek had appeared some time early in the sixteenth century—precisely when we cannot be certain—and in Mathew's time it was confined to the upper part of the School. It is satisfactory to learn from another source that at Winchester "they use no word-books nor *janua linguarum* but high classick authors": plain texts, no commentaries or other *impedimenta*.‡ Set declamations were common: and we have a hint about "Standing-up," an art which in later years was carried to a high degree of perfection, enormous masses of the classical writings being committed to memory.§ There was no modern language teaching earlier than 1821 and before 1834 there was no regular mathematical master. Such mathematics as could be had were dispensed by the writing-master, whose occupation, according to T. A. Trollope (1820–1828), seemed confined principally to mending pens and adding up marks.‖ But

* By the seventeenth century the use of Latin in ordinary conversation was beginning to die out, "but in 1639 eighteen scholars bound themselves to speak no other language in school, hall, chambers and every place where they assembled, on pain of being esteemed guilty of sin towards God and infamy among men." (Leach, p. 338.)

† It is worth remarking that Bacon and Milton in their plans for the spread of learning assign no function to the Universities.

‡ Quoted by Cook, p. 302.

§ Lord Selborne (1825–1830) speaks of one boy taking up the whole *Iliad*. (Cook, p. 308.)

‖ Cook, p. 320.

in her own field of classical learning Winchester excelled. So long was the list of Wykehamist prizemen at the University in the later years of the eighteenth century that a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* made public complaint that Minerva must have been imprisoned within the walls of the College, so great a share of her inspiration had she vouchsafed us. In the darkest days this standard was maintained.

Abuses.

To those dark days we have now come: and when we look for the causes of the decline, we find that they had been silently at work ever since the Reformation. The Reformation was the end of the old Collegiate life. Signs of its break-up may be observed at the end of the sixteenth century† and a hundred years later the process was complete. The ten Priest-Fellows whom Wykeham installed to conduct the elaborate ritual of the old faith were now without an occupation. They gradually ceased to keep residence, preferring to retire to their country livings, but continuing to draw their emoluments and sometimes—it would be hard to credit this, had not specific mention been made of it in episcopal injunctions‡—selling to the College the wheat that was too poor to find a market in their own villages. The obligations of their trust were disregarded: the College and its endowments existed, it was believed, for the comfort of the Society—that is the Warden and Fellows: the children were an

† The first sign I can identify is the desertion by Warden Bilson (1580–1596) of the common table in Hall. He was the first married Warden and Mrs. Bilson was the first woman to live in the College.

‡ Archbishop Bancroft, 1608.

adjunct, which had, it is true, to be provided for, but possessing no claim to a share in the rapidly increasing revenues. The men employed to teach them were so seriously underpaid as to be compelled to accept gratuities from their pupils in defiance of the Statutes*: the scholars were kept out of Meads in order that the Fellows, mostly absentees, might enjoy the pleasures of contemplation there without danger of disturbance: and for such improvements as were made in their food and general comfort they were indebted to private benefactors.

The sister-College at Oxford had already begun to drift into the same backwater. As its distinguished historians have shown, the Great Rebellion left a permanent mark upon Oxford†: it was never again a place of study as it had been in the Middle Ages, and the effects of this change made themselves felt with special malignity in a close corporation like New College. There are a great number of references in contemporary papers to drinking, gaming, coffee-house loafing and other disorders in the College: and the infection quickly spread to Winchester.‡ The inconveniences of an unalterable code now became manifest: the arrange-

* As late as 1860, while the Warden received £1750 and the ten Fellows £6598 a year between them, not more than £1035 was set apart for the payment of teachers. That was six years before Dr. Ridding's appointment. In 1834 the sum so appropriated was £250. (Cook, p. 207, quoting from Warden Lee's evidence before the Public School Commissioners.)

† Rashdall and Rait, p. 165.

‡ The philosopher Lord Shaftesbury wrote in 1689 of Winchester that there were scarcely any "that escape ye Mother vice of drinking," and of New College "That Palmer was ye only sober man of it." (Rashdall and Rait, p. 190.)

ments so carefully planned by the Founder for the encouragement of diligence merely served in this new atmosphere to foster idleness. Now that study had gone out of fashion, there was no incentive to effort: once a Winchester scholar had secured his election to New College his future was assured. He passed in due course to a Fellowship, obtained his degree as a matter of right, and either lived on at Oxford in comfort all his life or dozed away his days in a College living. He might also return to the equal repose of a Winchester Fellowship. It was a matter of general comment in the University how few were the numbers of our eminent *alumni* at that time: Archbishop Laud had asked the Bishop of Winchester as early as 1635 whether means could not be found of removing this reproach, and Antony Wood quotes a saying that New College men were golden scholars, silver bachelors, leaden masters and wooden doctors. Of the distinguished Wykehamists from Sir Henry Wotton to Bishop Ridding the great majority failed of their election *ad Oxon*, thus escaping the prevalent paralysis.

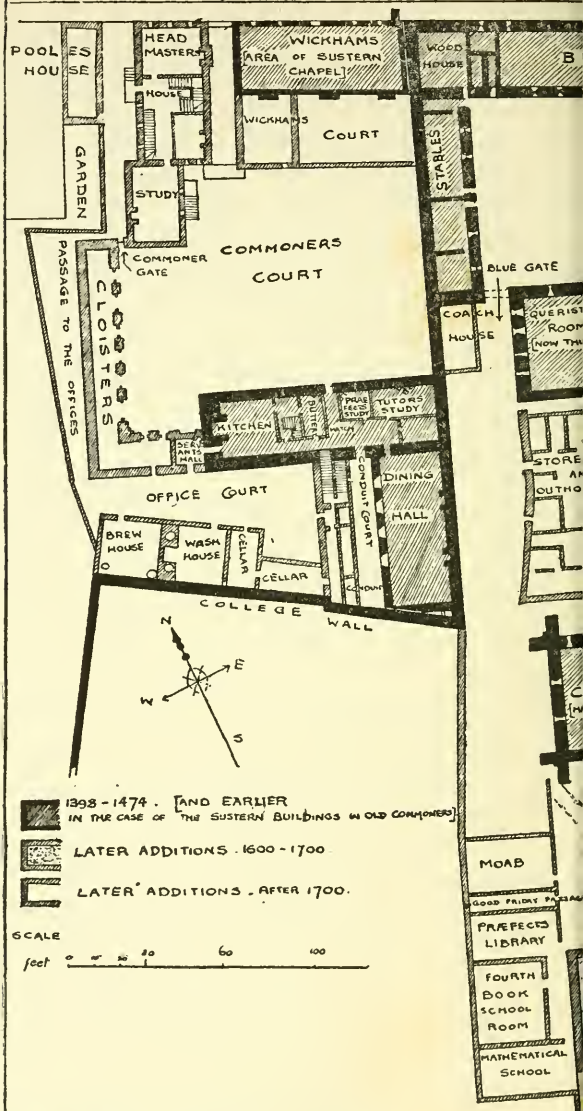
At Winchester places upon the foundation were to all intents and purposes for sale.* Fellowships were largely confined to a small circle of Wykehamical families: and late in the seventeenth century the noxious practice arose of electing the Warden of New College to succeed to the Wardenship of Winchester—a state of affairs never contemplated by the Founder. This happened seven times between 1679 and 1757 and might have continued for another century had not the Bishop of Winchester disallowed the election of Purnell in the latter year. There

* Though when George I tried to establish his right to nominate, Wardens Bigg and Dobson withstood him.

could only be one reason why the Warden of New College, the acknowledged head of the whole Foundation, should have hankered for the inferior place. New College may have been the higher rack but Winchester was the deeper manger . . . . "It was easier for the Warden of Winchester to increase his emoluments at the expense of his helpless charity-boys and a very small number of Fellows, than for the Head of the great and highly-organised corporation at Oxford to monopolise the increasing value of the College estates."* In 1708 the Fellows revolted against the encroachments of the Warden and a disgraceful quarrel broke out between them, ending in a suit in Chancery. The children were left to fare as they might on meagre commons. Sometimes the Bishop of Winchester intervened on their behalf, and sometimes, as in the incident of 1708 quoted above, when thieves fell out, honest men came by their own: for the Fellows, to annoy the Warden, increased the allowances of meat and beer in Hall.

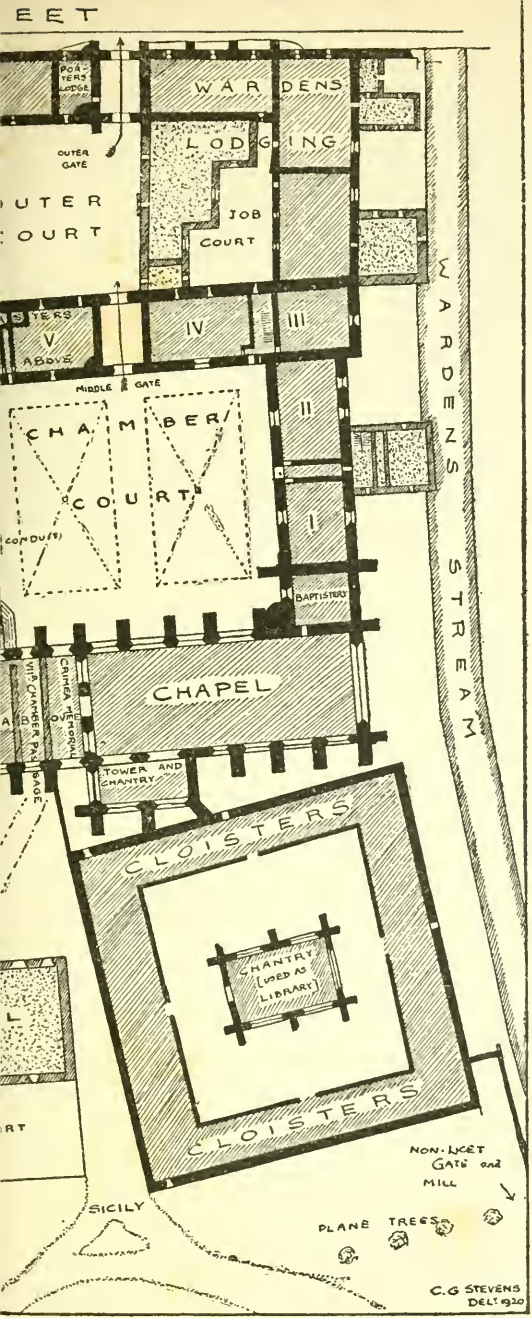
The security against abuses provided by the Founder, the annual scrutiny held at Election-time, dwindled to a form: and as the eighteenth century wore on, the neglect of the authorities bore fruit in rebellion and general unhappiness. Winchester was not alone: the same tendencies showed themselves everywhere in a disregard of founders' intentions, a pedantic adherence to custom, and an indifference to the welfare of the scholars so great as almost to amount to a historical curiosity. Locke had noticed some years before the rough life, the harsh discipline and lax standards of conduct in the great schools: and the reports of the Public School and the

* Rashdall and Rait, p. 209.



WINCHESTER COLLEGE AND OLD COMMONERS

CIRCA 1835 - 40


EET
PORTERS LODGE
WARDENS
OUTER GATE
LODGING
OUTER COURT
JOB COURT
PORTERS
V
ABOVE
IV
III
MIDDLE GATE
CHAMBER
COURT
II
I
(CONDUIT)
BAPTISTERY
CHAPEL
CRIMEA MEMORIAL
TOWER AND CHANTRY
CLOISTERS
CHANTRY (USED AS LIBRARY)
CLOISTERS
NON-INCET GATE and MILL
SICILY
PLANE TREES
C.G STEVENS DELT 1930

Schools Enquiry Commissioners told the same story many times over. Sydney Smith, speaking of his days at Winchester (1782–1787) described the whole system as "one of abuse, neglect and vice": and unfortunately there is no reason to question the substantial accuracy of his account.

Warden Bigg.

One voice was raised in protest against the prevailing practices. Mr. Cook has told us how Warden Bigg (1729–1740) tried in the last months of his life to persuade the Fellows that they had obligations towards the scholars, who were as much members of the Foundation as themselves: how he appealed to them to help him in correcting abuses: and how they waved him away. He was a hundred years too soon.

Burton and Old Commoners.

In 1724 Dr. Burton was appointed Headmaster. He is remembered as the founder of Old Commoners. Commoners were of course no novelty: ten were admitted under Statute to residence in the College, and they were joined in very early times by day-boys from the town, who in 1412 numbered from eighty to a hundred.* In later years the number of those living in the College exceeded the accommodation available in the rooms of the Headmaster and the Usher, and for some years at the beginning of the seventeenth century the Headmaster is found in occupation of rooms in the Sustern Spital: it is very probable that he took boarders there. Dr. Burton came into possession of those quarters in 1738, and started at once upon the alterations and additions to the Spital premises necessary to erect the new boarding house. His buildings—Old Commoners—were ready for use in 1742, the Usher being placed in charge. The portraits hanging in the Second Master's dining room give us a good idea

* Cook, p. 86, quoting Cardinal Beaufort's injunction.

of " Dr. Burton's gentlemen "—men of the world, all of them, with a practised Parliamentary manner, acquired apparently in their cradles. The number of Commoners fluctuated considerably throughout the century, affording us a fair barometric chart of the School's progress. In 1702 there were 49: then a suspicion of Jacobitism hung about the College and the numbers fell. In 1716 the Grand Jury of Hampshire presented us for " disaffection and corruption of manners ": and in 1718 the Secretary of State complained officially to the Warden that on the anniversary of George I's accession many of the scholars came into Cathedral with crape hat bands. In Dr. Burton's early years the numbers mounted to 123, but had fallen again to 39 in 1765, and so on, backwards and forwards until the Headmastership of Dr. Goddard, a period of unbroken prosperity. Commoners were at no time popular with the Warden and Fellows: considering the scholars as an adjunct to themselves, Commoners they looked upon as an adjunct to an adjunct. No intercourse was permitted between them and the scholars, except when they met in School.

Joseph Warton.

Burton was succeeded by the Usher, Dr. Joseph Warton. A discriminating critic, a poet, a wit, a friend of Dr. Johnson and a member of his famous circle, one wonders how he ever took to schoolmastering. Boys with tastes akin to his own found him an inspiring teacher: but literary life in London would have suited him much better. He was once brave enough to stand up to the despot of Fleet Street*:—

Johnson: Sir, I am not used to be contradicted.

Warton: Better for yourself and friends, Sir,

* Leach, p. 391.

if you were. Our admiration for you could not be increased, but our love might—

but he was not brave enough to face an unruly class or to quell an incipient riot. His reign was a period of chronic disorder. Rebellions broke out in 1770, 1774, 1778 and 1793; the last was the most serious and ended in Dr. Warton's retirement. A College Prefect had gone in defiance of the Warden's order to listen to the band of the Bucks Militia playing in the Close, and Warden Huntingford, hearing of it, stopped the whole School their Easter leave-out. It was the year of the execution of Louis XVI and examples of resistance to tyranny were not wanting. The forty seniors bound themselves by oath to stand together: the keys were taken from the porter and the Warden barricaded in his own house, together with the Second Master, Goddard. Huntingford applied for help to the High Sheriff, but that officer, observing that the paving stones of Chamber Court had been carried to the top of Outer Gate and the parapet loosened for discharge upon the enemy, withdrew for the time. Peace was finally restored through the Sheriff's mediation, but an act of ill-faith on the part of Huntingford tempted the boys to the rash step of resigning their places in the College. To their surprise the Warden accepted the resignations with the utmost satisfaction and thirty-five left. The Rebellions.

It was not Winchester alone whose peace was thus troubled. Rebellion broke out six times at Eton between 1728 and 1832: and similar disorders occurred at Harrow in 1771 and 1818, and at Rugby in 1797 and 1822.*

* Adamson, p. 220.

Goddard. The gloomy monotony of Huntingford's long reign was lightened in 1793 by the appointment of William Stanley Goddard to the Headmastership. His title to our affectionate remembrance is two-fold. First, he was Arnold's master: and it is not rash to conjecture that of the many noble traditions that Arnold gave to English education, the most life-giving of all was derived from the example of Goddard. . . . "The honourable compact" wrote a contemporary "between Dr. Goddard and the boys worked a reformation in the School, the object of everyone's observation and praise. Manly reason and liberal confidence were reciprocally made the current medium of his management: and the effect of it was that every boy became a gentleman and a boy of honour."* This description might be applied line by line to Arnold's own work: and if we can believe that Arnold did in any measure catch his inspiration from Goddard, then is Goddard great indeed. Secondly, he gave a large sum of money to increase the salaries of the masters, putting an end thereby to the degrading and unstatuteable practice of receiving gratuities, to which we have already referred.

The hands of the clock were set back for a time when Gabell was appointed in 1809 to succeed Goddard. He was an able teacher but without Goddard's genius for a liberal discipline: and the fifth and last of the rebellions broke out in 1818. A Commoner Tutor had been guilty of a breach of confidence: he had invited some Prefects to dinner and in the course of the evening had learnt from them that they sometimes went "up town" without

The last Rebellion.

* Cook, p. 51, quoting from correspondence between Dr. Gabell and Mr. Lowth, 1819.

leave asked. Huntingford was informed and certain restrictions were introduced. The School declared war forthwith, the Warden was again imprisoned and the College placed in a state of siege. The Warden, who was also Bishop of Hereford, made himself ridiculous by threatening to bring the ringleaders on their knees before the House of Lords for imprisoning a peer of Parliament; and finally took refuge in a breach of faith worse than that of 1793. The boys were promised a fortnight's holiday if they would surrender: they immediately accepted the terms, but on their way to the town were met in a narrow place by a company of soldiers and chivied back to the College. Twenty were expelled.*

In 1832 Warden Huntingford died. He had administered the estates with prudence, but— to say the least of it— he was singularly ill-suited by temperament to preside over a great School. With him the old order passed away: for though his successor, Barter, was in theory as much opposed to innovation as himself, yet Barter was a man of broad humanity and very early in his reign improvements were introduced for the greater comfort of the boys, and the ancient barrier between College and Commoners was broken down. A spirit of change was abroad: the Reform Act of 1832 was followed by a process of adjustment and renovation which made itself felt in every department of national life. Education was no exception. Sixteen years earlier, in 1816, a Committee of the House of Commons

Warden Barter.

* Among them was W. P. Wood, afterwards Lord Chancellor Hatherley. It is satisfactory to learn that Huntingford's action was "emphatically condemned" at the next scrutiny, the Commoner Tutor being removed. (Leach, p. 420.)

had been set up under the chairmanship of Henry Brougham to enquire into " the education of the lower orders," and the terms of reference were stretched to include the ancient endowed schools. Whatever we may think of Brougham, he had at least the insight to perceive that the revolution in industrial methods and the consequent increase in the population was making the education of the people a question of urgent national importance: and the first objective in his campaign was to purify the administration of educational charities and to ensure that, so far as possible, they should be made to serve the purposes for which they were intended.*

Some Celebrities.

A word about the celebrities of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries before we pass to the new age. Winchester bred minor poets in great profusion—most of them so very minor that they cannot claim a place in any but the most ample history of English literature. William Collins, admitted in 1733, left a greater name. He lived a miserable life and lost his reason before he died: but the Odes *To Evening* and *To the Passions* are among the masterpieces of our language. Other shorter pieces, too, there are, of a rare beauty, which deserve to be better known.† Among Churchmen, William Howley became Archbishop of Canterbury. There were some famous fighting men—in the Navy, Admiral Keats, of the *Superb*, of whom Nelson said that his person alone was equal to one French '74;‡ several Peninsula generals, the best known, perhaps, Sir John Colborne, Lord Seaton, who broke the final charge of the Old Guard at

* Adamson, p. 260.

† Especially, perhaps, the *Ode* on the death of Thomson.

‡ Fisher, p. 12.

Waterloo; many politicians, Speaker Onslow, Speaker Addington (afterwards Prime Minister but a poor creature), Lord Cardwell, the Army reformer, and Robert Lowe; and three Lord Chancellors, Lords Cranworth, Hatherley and Selborne.

Moberly.

Warden Barter and Dr. Moberly held office together for nearly thirty years, and they worked throughout in the closest sympathy with each other. Neither of them were great reformers, but they accomplished much valuable work. A gradual change came over the *ethos* of the School; ancient barbarisms died out, our tradition responded to the movements then quickening in Church and State and its old vitality began to return. Of the visible memorials that Barter and Moberly left behind them, the most important was New Commoners, which was begun in 1839. The venture was not a success: the subsoil was unhealthy, epidemics of fever recurred continually and in 1856 the numbers sunk to 68. That was the low-water mark; and ten years later when Dr. Moberly retired not only was Commoners full, but three boarding-houses had been opened outside the precincts to accommodate the overflow.

New Commoners.

George Ridding.

In 1866 the Warden and Fellows, knowing not what they were doing, appointed George Ridding to succeed Dr. Moberly: and within the eighteen odd years of his Headmastership, the revolution, or rather the restoration, was practically complete. The time was favourable. The Universities and the greater Public Schools were in the travail of a new birth: they and their works had been subjected to a close investigation by Royal Commissions between 1854 and 1864, and in accordance with precedent,

the University Commissioners had treated Winchester as an integral part of Oxford. The Founder's Statutes were partly superseded at both Colleges in 1857 by Ordinances drawn up by the Commissioners: the privileges of Founder's kin were abolished, and scholarships and Fellowships at New College were within certain limits thrown open to non-Wykehamists.* Further changes were introduced under the Public Schools Act, 1868, which followed the Report of the Commissioners. The Warden and Fellows were given a period of grace in which to reform themselves: but they resisted to the last and in 1871 their powers were transferred to the new Governing Body. The new Statutes, drawn up by them and approved by Her Majesty in Council, came into operation in 1874.

In those years of indecision Ridding saw his chance to strike and he struck hard.† Between 1867 and 1871 six new Houses were started, Commoners was abolished and classrooms set up upon the site, Moberly Library was opened, a bathing-place‡ and a boat-house were provided, the land beyond Meads Wall, once called New Field and now re-christened Riddings Field,§ purchased and turned into a cricket-ground, and Lavender Meads converted from a swampy uneven expanse into the beautiful level we now know. The contribution of the Foundation

* An admirable account of the beneficent changes wrought by the Commission will be found in *New College, 1856–1906*, by Rev. H. B. George, late Senior Fellow of the College.

† *George Ridding*, ch. v, passim.

‡ Not Gunner's Hole: the original bathing-place was in Dalmatia.

§ The notion "Riddings Field" has not taken root—much to the discredit of this generation.

towards the cost of these changes was confined to the purchase of that part of the property owned by the Dean and Chapter, and to the sacrifice of the revenue from that part which belonged to the College: nor was a penny raised by public subscription. The rest came out of the private resources of the Headmaster and not more than half of the £20,000 he spent was refunded to him.

Of that more enduring memorial of his greatness, his influence upon his pupils, it were superfluous to say anything: for fortunately there are many who can speak of it at first hand.* At first some of his contemporaries dreaded his reforming zeal. They need not have trembled: for it was not as if a stranger had been let loose upon us, or an ignorant *doctrinaire.* There was no greater master of Wykehamical tradition and Wykehamical lore.... "Born in these walls," as he said of himself, "it has only been for short intervals that I have not had my home in them," and his wife has told us how wisely he guided the deliberations of his new and untried Governing Body and how much we owe to him for what he retained as well as what he altered.† One of those who feared most from his early policy came in the end to acknowledge his services in the most generous terms any Wykehamist could frame.... "I said Ridding was going to ruin the School," remarked the late Warden of New College in 1887: "now I say he is our Second Founder." Not the least of his works was the establishment

* And have done so: for example Mr. Cook (p. 54).

† It is terrifying to learn that in 1872 College itself, as an institution, came within a hair's breadth of abolition.

in 1880 of the School Mission at All Hallows, East India Dock.*

Of the labours of his successors, William Andrewes Fearon (1884–1901), Hubert Murray Burge, Bishop of Oxford (1901–1911), and Montague John Rendall, later annalists must write. It shall simply be set down here that four hundred and ninety-eight Wykehamists sacrificed their lives *pro Deo et patria* in the Great War.

* The Mission was transferred in 1882 to Landport, and in 1908 to Rudmore, where St. John the Baptist's Church was built and consecrated in 1916.

An Appendix on the Outlines of English Architecture.

First, as regards dates, let it be said—all dating of the periods of architecture is indiscreet: for one has no sooner fixed a particular year for the ending or beginning of a style, than there comes an exception to upset it. It is hopeless to state that before such and such date all is Norman, and after it all is Gothic: one might as well fix the day on which the chicken becomes the hen. Therefore we shall date the growth of the styles by centuries or half-centuries, landmarks, that is, that may be broadly useful, if not strictly accurate.

Before 1066.

First, Anglo-Saxon; the period that is before the Norman Conquest. Its chief characteristic is that it shows by very clear traces that it is an *imitation of timber-construction.* Often there are stone-bars, beams, as it were, built in with a wall of flints to strengthen them. The pillars are short and squat, resembling balusters, as if they had been turned with a lathe: and they are often topped by plain square blocks for capitals. At the corners of the building is found the very characteristic *Long and Short* work: that is, long stones are placed alternately in a vertical and horizontal position. The windows and arches have round (or sometimes triangular) heads. The stone work is coarse, and worked entirely with the axe. The best example near Winchester is the Church at Headbourne Worthy; the stone "beams" and long-and-short work being clearly marked.

See Diagram, Fig. S, p. 189.

Even before the Conquest architects from Normandy had arrived in England along with the foreign favourites of Edward the Confessor. But in the first thirty years after the Conquest there was a regular furore for building cathedrals: and nearly all our greatest Churches were now first reared in the NORMAN style. Its keynote is *massiveness;* there are very few signs that the architects understood construction. To make a building stand, they said, let us make its walls thick: and so immensely thick* they made them, with small narrow windows deeply set within them. Columns are low and massive, sometimes polygonal, sometimes circular. Their windows and arches are easily recognised, for they have *semi-circular heads.* They seldom made vaulted roofs of stone,† but preferred timber roofs. The latter place no special strain or out-

1066—1200.

See Diagram, Fig. N, p. 189.

* As a matter of fact the walls are usually deceptive, being filled inside with rubble; hence Norman towers nearly always fell down.

† In the aisles of the transepts in Cathedral there is Norman vaulting, as also at St. Cross. In the latter case, however, the exception proves the rule, for the arches of the Norman vaulting have become pointed, and we are in fact no longer in the Norman period proper but on the threshold of Early English. In fact, it was precisely the *introduction of the stone vaulting that necessitated the introduction of the pointed arch.* The problem that met the builders was this:—It is required to give to a rectangular space *A B C D* a roof vaulted more or less like a dome. To do this, we must first span with arches the spaces, *AB*, *BC*, *CD*, *DA*, before filling in the vault. This is easy, if all the four spaces are of an equal span, for then the arches will all be of an equal height. But suppose that our rectangle is not a square (as in a narrow aisle, for instance, it hardly can be), and suppose therefore that *AB* and *CD* are twice the span of *BC* and *DA*, then the arches spanning *B C* and *D A* will fall miserably short of the other two, and so of the proper level of the vault. The only neat way to bring them up to that height is by *carrying them to a point.*

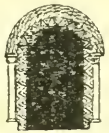
See Diagram, p. 195.

The Evolution of the Window & Tracery.

N. B. These figures are not drawn to scale.

S = Saxon.
N = Norman
E E = Early English.
G = Geometrical.
C = Curvilinear.
R = Reticulated.
F = Flamboyant.
P = Perpendicular.
Tr = Transitional

S. 11th Cent

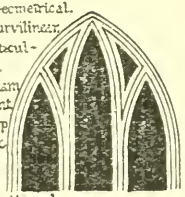


N. 12th Cent

Tr.

E E. 13th Cent.

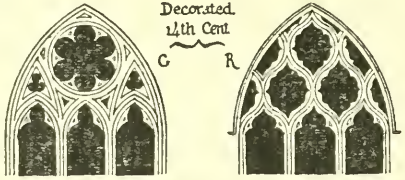
This is an example of Plate Tracery. The small circle is pierced in the solid stone and the blank spaces between the curves are not filled in



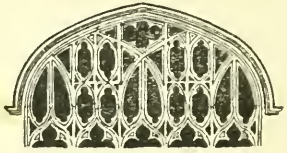
Tr.

Decorated. 14th Cent.

G R

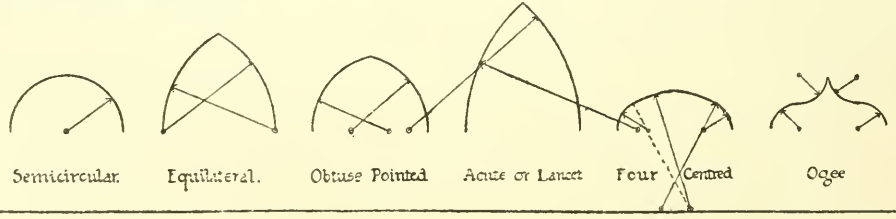


G develops into elaborate C. forms such as R. & F.



P. 15th Cent.

Forms of the Arch.



ward thrust upon the walls as an arched vault does: therefore the Normans had less need to support the wall externally by buttresses. The Norman buttress is, in any case, a useless thing, it hardly projects from the surface of the wall, being merely a slight addition to its already excessive thickness. The masonry is rude, originally cemented by very broad layers of mortar, but later in the period the mortar spaces became narrower. The ornament is also primitive, for the masons still only used the axe. With this clumsy instrument they decorated their windows and doorways, using the ornamentation known as Zig-zag most frequently of all. Fig. i, p. 195.

The Transepts of Cathedral exhibit nearly all the characteristics above mentioned, and the tower (rebuilt slightly later) shows the narrower mortaring as well as the use of Zig-zag ornament.

In the second half of the twelfth century a change was slowly coming. At St. Cross or Romsey* it is very marked. The work becomes less coarse. The stone vault begins to appear, and the accompanying pointed arch turns up unexpectedly in what is clearly a Norman church.†

The builders are beginning to learn the principles of construction, and to face the problem how to counteract the tendency which an arched stone roof has to thrust the walls outwards. Their solution was the buttress. The south wall of the Nave of St. Cross is well worth studying from outside—there are three windows, the one to the east pure Norman, round and unadorned;

* In each case the earlier work is to the east, and the style develops as you move westwards.

† It is noticeable that though the pointed head is used at St. Cross for those arches which have to bear weight, the windows and other purely decorative arches still remain round-headed.

the one to the west is pointed and typically Early English. Now observe the buttresses; the one answering to the Norman window is flat and shallow, hardly protruding from the wall, designed to carry but little extra weight. The Early English buttress projects in steps or sets-off, and is designed to resist pressure coming on the wall from within the Church. That is the principle upon which every true GOTHIC building is framed and compacted. It is an intricate and nicely calculated skeleton of stone, in which the arches within strive, like "bended bows," to burst outwards, while the external buttressings and props meet and restrain this pressure.

1200—1300.

True Gothic begins in England with what is called the EARLY ENGLISH period: and it follows that what we must look for in the churches of this date is a better sense of construction; the walls need no longer be many feet thick; the fabric rests on the buttresses, and will not be weakened if pierced by more frequent windows—the interior will be capped by soaring vaults. The note of the whole building will be *lightness*.

See Diagram, Figs. Tr. and EE, p. 189.

The windows are *pointed*, often mere *lancets*; glass (of which there was next to none in Norman buildings) will now claim more and more space: gradually the windows will grow larger, and *tracery* will soon be needed to help carry the glass by the support of its mullions. Then again, just when this attempt to lighten buildings began, the chisel came into use, and things became possible which the axe could not perform. The pillars hitherto so solidly massed become detached, and often stand out, as they do at SALISBURY, in a cluster round the central shaft, but separate from it. The chisel, too, can carve the capitals

in the likeness of foliage—conventional at first (that is, more is thought of the pattern and general form of them than of the exact imitation of real leaves). *Dog-tooth* mouldings are the favourite decoration round doorways in place of the old Zig-zag. The dog-tooth pattern is really only four tongues or leaves meeting at an apex. The mason revelled in the use of his new tool, and carried even to excess the under-cutting and hollowing out of his capitals and mouldings. We need go no further than DE LUCY'S work in CATHEDRAL to see how odd a contrast is the lightness of this style to the work of Norman builders of a century before.

Fig. ii, p. 195.

With the next century we come to the DECORATED style. The process of adornment has been continued: and it is marked, as its name suggests, by an extreme *richness* of ornament. The space available for stained glass is increasing; the desire for light in our dark northern land is becoming more and more obvious. Windows are larger; the clerestory (namely, the windows seen high up above the aisles) is growing larger also; the triforium, or gallery, below the clerestory, is diminishing in proportion. With this increase of window space comes greater ingenuity in devising *window-tracery*.

1300—1400.

At first the patterns in the window heads were strictly *Geometric:* circles, trefoils, triangles, and so forth. Very magnificent examples of these may be seen in ST. JOHN'S CHURCH and in the west front of ST. CROSS, and east end of ROMSEY. Here the designer has thought only of the shape of aperture, punched as it were through a sheet of stone. The window from inside has the beauty of stars shining out of darkness. Little

See Diagram, Fig. G, p. 189.

by little, however, they came to design their windows on a different principle, as if they were dealing no longer with a pattern of light on dark, but with lines of dark on light, *i.e.*, they take the mullions or vertical stone bars of the window as the basis of their design, and obtain a pattern by interlacing these in the window head. This style is sometimes called *curvilinear*. Though Ruskin thought it decadent, it produced some of the most magnificent windows. In the NORTH TRANSEPT of CATHEDRAL there are some fine examples inserted in the Norman work.

See Diagram, Fig. C, p. 189.

Finally, the ornamentation throughout is becoming more and more elaborate and profuse. The capitals are, as a rule, less deeply undercut than in the preceding century; the foliage is more an imitation of real leaves and the natural growth of oak, maple, ivy, and vine. The "ball-flower" ornament is lavishly dotted round doors and windows. A profusion of grotesque carved heads appear in gargoyles or on the ends of dripstones (the projecting ledges over windows). Every gable-end or buttress has its finial or decorative top-knot. Within, the aisles are crowded with highly ornamented tombs, shrines, and wooden screens, and the choirs filled with carved wooden stalls (such as those in CATHEDRAL). So the workers of the fourteenth century wrought every elaboration of their fancy in the adornment of the insides and outsides of their churches, and then architecture undergoes a sudden sobering.

Fig. iii, p. 195.

From about the middle of the century we can trace a change. Whether their vitality was sapped by the Black Death of 1350, or whether they suddenly realised that they, and more especially their French neighbours with their

Ornaments of the Different Periods.

i ii iii iv

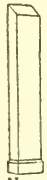
i Zigzag (N) iii Ball-flower (D)
ii Dogtooth (E.E.) iv Foliage &c (P)

Vaulting.

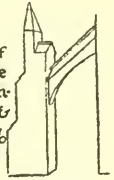
The Normans used only the semicircular arch; consequently they could not vault any spaces that were not square without 'stilting'. Diagram I will make this clear. Here it will be seen that the small arches are not high enough in themselves to bring them up to the level of the large arches, but have to be heightened by means of 'stilting' them. This was unsightly, and made construction difficult, but no remedy was found until the pointed arch began to be used. This completely overcame the difficulty, as the relation between the height and width can be altered considerably.

Buttresses.

Norman vaults being never of great width, the buttresses were shallow. Later, owing to the increasing width of the vault & lightness of the walls, flying buttresses were used to take the thrust of the vault.



Norman Buttress.



Flying Buttress.

Capitals.

Cushion Capital (N)

Capital with natural foliage (D)

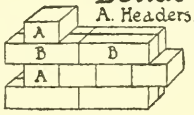
Scalloped Capital (N)

Capital with 'Stiff-leaf' foliage. (E.E.)

Moulded Capital (P)

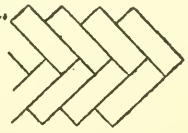
Bonds used in Brickwork.

A. Headers. B. Stretchers.



English Bond.

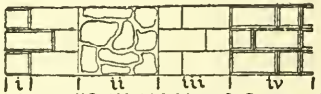
Flemish Bond.



Herring-bone Bond.

English is stronger than Flemish Bond but does not look so well.

Stonework.



i Quoins. ii Rubble. iii Ashlar. iv Do. Rusticated.
Rubble consists of unhewn stones.

Flamboyant* windows, were trying to twist and twine stone-bars about in a fashion more suited to basket-work or wrought iron, in any case the English architects suddenly changed their tactics, and, following WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM and other pioneers, adopted the severer PERPENDICULAR style. As its name denotes, the main feature of this style is the abundance of *straight vertical lines* throughout, and especially in the window tracery. The latter shows a profusion of mullions, as in the west window of CATHEDRAL, or in CHAPEL and CHANTRY windows. The stone panelling of the walls in the same style is very noticeable in the CATHEDRAL NAVE. The desire to make Churches very light leads to the practical extinction of the triforium. This was the great age of stained glass, and the walls often *seem all windows*. The framework of the structure becomes more and more of a skeleton. Great use is made of *flying buttresses*, which give a graceful effect to the exterior with their pinnacled endings. The columns are less massive (Winchester Cathedral is not typical in this, since Wykeham was remoulding a massive Norman Nave, not building afresh). Capitals are less effectively moulded, and foliage becomes more feeble and more conventional again. The typical ornaments are the *fleur-de-lys*, Tudor rose, and portcullis, both in wood and stone work. The glass was perhaps too much given up to pictorial effects, and the general effect is rather one of confusion than of beauty. As we approach Tudor times, the vaultings, already marvels of dexterity, become more and more fantastic, and are often provided with pendants hanging like stalactites from the ceiling.

1400—1500.

See Diagram, Fig. P, p. 189.

See Diagram, p. 195.

Fig. iv, p. 195.

* So called because the windows looked like leaping tongues of flame.

The window arch tends to be depressed until it is almost *flat or square-headed*, and so we arrive upon the threshold of the Renaissance.

The course of development is a natural one throughout. The heavy Norman buildings with small windows, admitting only a very dim religious light, were not really suited to gloomy England. In southern or eastern lands where to enter a dim lit church from the brilliance of the noonday sun is both restful and impressive, the small windows filled with richly-coloured glass, would be quite in place. Here in England the Perpendicular builders felt, and perhaps rightly, that our climate compels the architect to provide as much window as his skill allows.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

General	Municipal and Ecclesiastical	Scholastic	Architectural
43. Invasion of Claudius.	... ...	... ...	... ...
410. Abandonment of Britain by the Romans.	... ...	... ...	... ...
495. Landing of Cerdic.	495. City occupied by West Saxons.	... ...	... ...
634. Coming of Birinus. Evangelisation of Wessex.	... ...	... ...	... ...
635. Cynegils baptised.	... ...	... ...	c. 635. First Christian Church built by Cynegils.
	643. Old Minster founded.	... ...	... ...
	676. See moved from Dorchester by Haeddi.	... ...	... ...
802–839. Egbert, King.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	852–862. Swithun, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	860. City burnt by the Danes.	... ...	... ...
871–901. Alfred, King.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	c. 899. Nuns' Minster founded.	... ...	... ...
901–924. Edward the Elder, King.	901. New Minster founded.	... ...	... ...
	927. City attacked by the Danes. Colebrand slain by Guy of Warwick.	... ...	... ...
	952. Charter of God biete (God begot) House.	... ...	... ...
959–975. Edgar, King.	... ...	... ...	... ...
960–988. Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	963–984. Aethelwold, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	971. (July 14th.) Translation of St. Swithun's bones.	... ...	971. Aethelwold's Minster built.
978–1016. Aethelred the Unready, King.	... ...	... ...	... ...

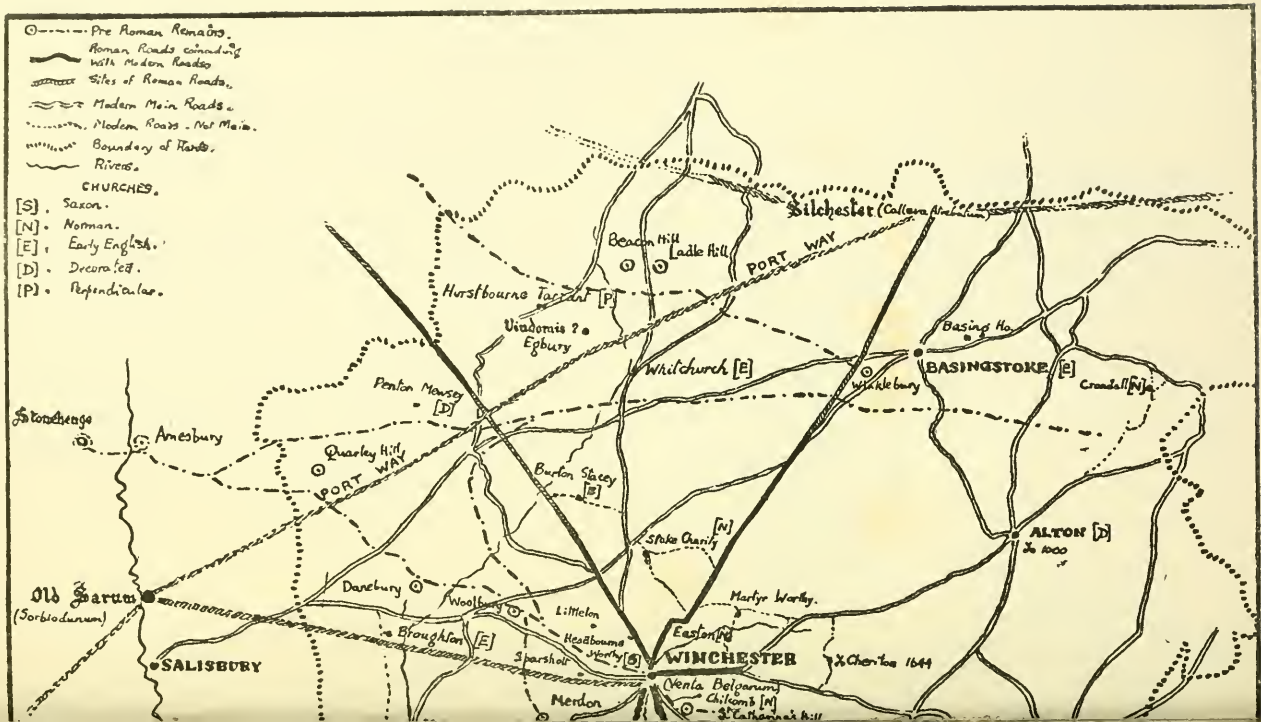
General	Municipal and Ecclesiastical	Scholastic	Architectural
1002. Massacre of St. Brice's Day.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1013. City ransomed from Canute.	... ...	... ...
1016–1035. Canute, King.	1016. Canute makes Winchester his capital.	... ...	... ...
1042–1066. Edward the Confessor, King.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1047–1070. Stigand, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1053. Death of Earl Godwin.	... ...	... ...
1066. Battle of Hastings.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1066–1087. William I.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1066. William crowned at Westminster.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1068. William crowned in Cathedral.	... ...	... ...
	1070–1098. Walkelin, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1078. Execution of Waltheof.	... ...	... ...
			1079–1093. Building of Walkelin's Cathedral.
	1086. Domesday Book.	... ...	... ...
1087–1100. William II.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1096. First Charter of St. Giles' Fair.	... ...	... ...
	1100. Rufus buried in Cathedral.	... ...	... ...
1100–1135. Henry I.	... ...	... ...	... ...
			1107. Fall of Walkelin's Tower.
	1110. New Minster moved to Hyde Abbey.	... ...	... ...
	1115. Liber Wintoniae. (Winton Domesday.)	... ...	... ...
	1129–1171. Henry de Blois, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1135–1154. Stephen.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1136. St. Cross founded.	... ...	1136. Building of St. Cross begun. Wolvesey rebuilt.

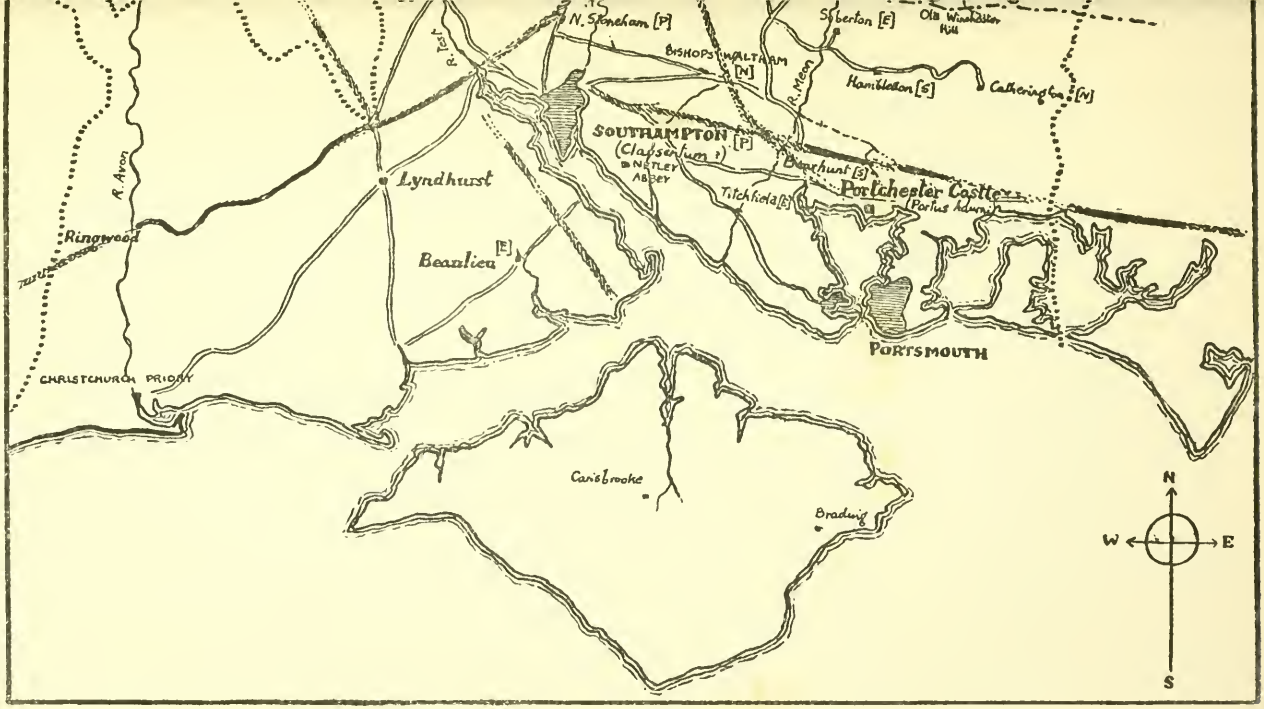
	1141. City burnt.	... ...	... ...
1154–1189. HENRY II.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1172. Henry's eldest son, Henry, crowned with Margaret of France in Cathedral.	... ...	... ...
	1174–1189. Toclyve, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1180. Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen founded.	... ...	... ...
1189–1199. RICHARD I.	1189–1205. DE LUCY, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1194. Re-coronation of Richard in Cathedral.	... ...	1194. Lucy rebuilds Retro-choir of Cathedral.
1199–1216. JOHN.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1205–1243. PETER DES ROCHES, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1207. John visits the City. Birth of Henry of Winchester.	... ...	... ...
1215. Magna Charta.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1216–1272. HENRY III.	1216. City in hands of Louis of France.	... ...	... ...
			1232–1236. Building of Castle Hall and Westgate.
	1258. Parliament at Winchester.	... ...	... ...
	1265. City taken by young Simon de Montfort.	... ...	... ...
1272–1307. EDWARD I.	1275. St. John's Hospital founded.	... ...	... ...
	1276. Edward's first Parliament held at Winchester.	... ...	... ...
	1282–1305. John of Pontoise, Bishop. St. Elizabeth's College founded.	... ...	... ...
			c. 1296. Stalls in Cathedral.
1307–1327. EDWARD II.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1323–1333. John of Stratford, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1327–1377. EDWARD III.	... ...	1324. Birth of William of Wykeham.	... ...
1338. Southampton burnt by the French.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1346. Battle of Crecy.	1346–1366. EDYNGTON, Bishop.	1346. Wykeham enters King's service.	1346–1366. Edyngton rebuilds West End of Cathedral.

General	Municipal and Ecclesiastical	Scholastic	Architectural
1348. Black Death.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1349. Charter of St. Giles' Fair.	... ...	... ...
	1353–1363. Wool Staple at Winchester.	1362. Wykeham ordained Priest.	... ...
	1367–1404. Wykeham, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
	1367–1371. Wykeham's first Chancellorship.	... ...	... ...
	1376. Wykeham's Disgrace.	... ...	... ...
1377–1399. Richard II.	... ...	1378. Papal Bull sanctioning College.	... ...
		1380–1386. Building of New College.	... ...
		1382. Foundation Charter of College issued.	... ...
	1389. Wykeham's second Chancellorship.	... ...	1387–1394. Building of College.
		1394. Opening of College.	... ...
1399–1413. Henry IV.	... ...	1400. Statutes of College.	1400. Wykeham's work in Cathedral begun.
	1404. Death of Wykeham.	... ...	
	1404–1447. Beaufort, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1413–1422. Henry V.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1415. Battle of Agincourt.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1422–1461. Henry VI.	... ...	... ...	... ...
		1429–1442. Waynflete, Headmaster.	... ...
		1440, 1445. Visits of Henry VI to College.	... ...
		1442. Foundation of Eton College. Waynflete Headmaster of Eton.	... ...
			1446. Fromond's Chantry.
	1447–1487. Waynflete, Bishop.	1447. Foundation of Magdalen College, Oxford.	... ...
1461–1483. Edward IV.	... ...	... ...	1474. Chapel Tower and Thurbern's Chantry rebuilt.
1483. Edward V.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1483–1485. Richard III.	... ...	... ...	... ...

1485–1509. HENRY VII.	... ...	1491. Grocyn lectures on Greek at Oxford.	... ...
	1500. Birth of Prince Arthur.		1500. Hunton builds Lady Chapel of Cathedral.
	1501–1528. Fox, Bishop.	... ...	1501–1528. Choir of Cathedral rebuilt by Fox.
1509–1547. HENRY VIII.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1520. Visit of Charles V to the City.	... ...	... ...
	1528–1531. WOLSEY, Bishop.	... ...	1524. Prior Silkstede's Pulpit in Cathedral.
	1531–1550. GARDINER, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1534. Act of Supremacy. Henry supreme Head of the Church in England.	... ...	... ...	... ...
	1539. St. Elizabeth's College destroyed.	... ...	... ...
	1541. Dissolution of St. Swithun's and Hyde Abbey. Cathedral entrusted to Dean and Chapter.	... ...	... ...
1547–1553. EDWARD VI.			
1547. Act for suppressing Chantries.	... ...	... ...	... ...
1553–1558. MARY.	1553–1556. GARDINER, Bishop, restored.	... ...	... ...
	1554. Mary married to Philip of Spain in Cathedral.	... ...	... ...
	1556–1561. White, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1558–1603. ELIZABETH.	... ...	1570. Visit of Elizabeth to College.	... ...
1588. Spanish Armada.	... ...		... ...
1603–1625. JAMES I.	1603. Visit of James I. Trial of Raleigh.	... ...	... ...
	1619–1626. LANCELOT ANDREWES, Bishop.	... ...	... ...
1625–1649. CHARLES I.		... ...	... ...
	1635. Scrutiny of Laud.	1629–1658. Warden Harris.	... ...
			... ...
			1639. Original Chapel panelling.
			1640. Sick House built.
	1642. City besieged by Waller.	... ...	... ...

General	Municipal and Ecclesiastical	Scholastic	Architectural
	1644. Battle of Cheriton.	... ...	... ...
	1645. City besieged by Cromwell. Castle destroyed.	... ...	... ...
	1648. Charles I passes through the City on way to his trial.	... ...	... ...
1649–1660. Commonwealth.		... ...	... ...
1660–1685. Charles II.	1661–1684. Thomas Ken, Prebendary.	1679–1712. Warden Nicholas.	... ...
	1680, 1685. Charles II at Winchester.	... ...	... ...
			1683–1684. Royal Palace built.
			1683–1687. Building of School.
1685–1688. James II.	1685. Bloody Assize of Judge Jeffries. Execution of Alice Lisle.	... ...	... ...
		... ...	... ...
1687. Trial of Seven Bishops.		... ...	1687. Chapel re-panelled.
		1766–1793. Joseph Warton Headmaster.	1742. Old Commoners built by Burton.
		1789–1832. Warden Huntingford.	... ...
		1793, 1818. Rebellions.	... ...
		1832–1861. Warden Barter.	... ...
		1835–1866. Moberly, Headmaster.	... ...
			1839. New Commoners built.
		1857. Oxford University Commission.	... ...
		1859. Chernocke House opened.	... ...
		1866–1886. Ridding, Headmaster.	... ...
		1880. Mission started.	... ...
		1893. Quingentenary of College.	1893. Museum built.
			1905–1912. Foundations of Cathedral renewed. Flying buttresses built.


Pre Roman Remains.
Roman Roads coincident with Modern Roads.
Sites of Roman Roads.
Modern Main Roads.
Modern Roads - Not Main.
Boundary of Parish.
Rivers.
CHURCHES.
[S]. Saxon.
[N]. Norman.
[E]. Early English.
[D]. Decorated.
[P]. Perpendicular.
Silchester (Calleva Atrebatum)
Beacon Hill
Ladle Hill
PORT WAY
Hurstbourne Tarrant [P]
Viadomis ?
Egbury
Basing Ho.
Whitchurch [E]
Winklebury
BASINGSTOKE [E]
Penton Mewsey [D]
Stonehenge
Amesbury
Quarley Hill
PORT WAY
Burton Stacey [E]
Stoke Charity [N]
ALTON [D]
X 1000
Old Sarum
(Sorbiodunum)
Dunbury
Woolbury
Littleton
Martyr Worthy
Broughton [E]
Headbourne Worthy [S]
Easton [E]
SALISBURY
Sparsholt
WINCHESTER
X Cheriton 1644
(Venta Belgarum)
Chilcomb [N]
Merdon
St Catherine's Hill



ARCHAEOLOGICAL MAP OF HAMPSHIRE.

INDEX.

Abbey House, 10.
,, Mill, 10.
,, Passage, 10.
Adams, The, Architects, 117.
Addington, John, Viscount Sidmouth, 183.
Aethelbald, King, built Close Wall, 56.
Aethelred, The Unready, 12 and 13.
Aethelwold, Saint, 62; Reforms of, 11, 53; Drainage Works, 12; Built Old Minster, 12, 30; Benedictional of, 12, 15, 62; Stream of, 56.
Agincourt, Battle of, 83, 97, 158.
Aix, Beaufort at, 82.
Alfred, King, Wars and Treaties with Danes, 8; Literary Activities of, 9; Burial of, 10; Court of, 23, 24, 25; Stands Godfather to Guthrum, 26.
Alphege, Saint, Asceticism of, 24; Satan's attack on, 26.
Alresford, 3 (footnote), 59; Pond at, 95.
Alton, Battle of, 12; Col. Boles killed at, 110.
Andover Road, 3.
Andrews, Provost of Eton, 160.
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 1, 6, 9, 24.
Anjou, Geoffrey, Count of, 32.
Anne, Queen, 112; Opinion of King's House, 122; Statue of on Old Guildhall, 125.
Antonius Lucretianus, 4.
Anwykyll, John, 160.
Aristotle, 140.
Arnold, Thomas, Pupil of Dr. Goddard, 180.
Arthur, King, 6, 84, 96, 106.
,, Tudor, son of Henry VII, born at Winchester, 84, 90, 106.
Asser, 23.
Audemar, Bishop, 51, 52.
Augustine, Saint, 45, 60.
Austin Friars, in Winchester, 61.
Avebury House, 125.

Baker, Warden, 154.
Banks, Sir Marmaduke, 129, 130.
Barter, Warden, 154, 158, 181, 183.
Basing House, 110.
Basingstoke Road, 3.

Bath and Wells, Bishops of, Bekington, 159; Ken, 121, 124, 132, 169, 170.
Beaufort, Cardinal, 82, 83, 84, 137; Entertains Henry V at Wolvesey, 57; Refounds St. Cross, 83, 136, 140, 141.
Beaulieu Abbey, 66 (footnote).
Becket, Thomas, Archbishop, 36, 37, 41; Pilgrims to Shrine of, 70.
Bede, Ven., 6; *Ecclesiastical History* of, 68.
Bekington, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 159, 160.
Bedford Grammar School, 166.
Benbridge, Burnt for Heresy, 108.
Benedict, Saint, Rule of, 11, 60, 61.
Beverley, Merchants from, at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Bigg, Warden, Resists George I's encroachments, 175 (footnote); Attempts at Reform, 177.
Bilson, Warden, 173 (footnote).
Birinus, Saint, Converts West Saxons, 5; Baptises Cynegils, 6; Bones brought to Winchester, 7; Reverenced, 25.
Bitterne, see Clausentum.
Black Death, 74, 76, 78 (footnote), 146, 197; at Winchester, 73, 92.
Black Prince, 78, 79.
Blenheim Palace, 116.
Blois, Henry de, Bishop, 44, 83, 90, 137, 138 (footnote), 139, 141; Moves Rufus' Tomb, 31; Early Years, 33; Struggles and Intrigues, 34, 35; Council at Wolvesey, 35, 57; Founds St. Cross, 34, 134; Benefactions to Cathedral, 36; Buildings at Wolvesey, 34, 35, 56, 57, 58; Buildings at St. Cross, 59, 137.
Blomfield, Sir Reg., 126.
Boles, Colonel, Killed at Alton, 110.
Boleyn, Anne, 107.
Bonner, Bishop of London, 164.
Botelle John de, 96.
Bourbon, Duke of, 76.
Brackley, Grammar School, 160.
Bramshill, 115.
Brétigny, Treaty of, 76.
Bristol, Hugh Dispenser, Beheaded at, 72.
Brome, Adam de, 146.
Brooke, Lord, Tried at Winchester, 108; Executed, 109, 137.
Brook Street, 61, 97, 99.
Brougham, Henry, 182.
Browne, Sir Thomas, 169.
Buckingham, Duke of, 131; his house at Winchester, 120.
Burge, Hubert M., Headmaster, 186.
Burgh-mote, of Bishop's Soke, 55.
Burleigh House, 115.
Burleigh, Lord, 166.
Burney, Fanny, 123.
Burton, Dr., Builds Old Commoners, 177, 178.

Butter (or City) Cross, 28, 129.
Butterfield, Architect, 138.
Bye Plot, 137.

Caen, Abbaye aux Hommes, 45 (footnote).
Calais, 73, 75.
Callis Regis, part of High Street, 42.
Cambridge, 82; King's College Founded, 159.
Camelot, 6.
Campeden, John, Master of St. Cross, 136, 141; His Brass, 140.
Canon Street, 120.
Canterbury, Games played in Cloister, 67; Pilgrims to, 70, 134 (footnote).
,, Edyngton refuses See, 74.
,, Archbishops of, Becket, 36, 37, 41; Chicheley, 158, 159; Howley, 182; Langham, 77; Langton, 51; Laud, 109, 175; Sancroft, 170; Stratford, 72; Warham, 161.
Canute, at Winchester, 13, 27; Gifts to Cathedral, 13, 47.
Cardwell, Lord, 183.
Carlyle, Thomas, 157.
Carmelite Friars, in Winchester, 61, 98, 150, 151.
Carthusians, 60, 69.
Cassiodorus, *on the Psalms*, 68.
Castle, The, 58, 98, 99, 104, 108; Round Table in, 6, 95, 96; possibly Saxon, 21; death of Godwin in, 27; Norman stronghold, 28, 30; Henry I at, 32; Frescoes in Chapel of, 62; Edward I's Parliament in, 71; Sir John Scures, Constable of, 75; Arthur Tudor born in, 84; Norman masonry in, 94; Visit of Charles V to, and general description, 95; destroyed by Cromwell, 96, 111.
Castle Gate, 93.
Castle Howard, 116.
Cathedral, 118, 122, 129, 133; Alfred buried in, 10; Rebuilt by St. Aethelwold, 12; Gifts of Canute to, 13; Early History of, 14; Organ at, 15; Rebuilt by Walkelin, 16, 19, 20, 44; Rivalry with New Minster, 21; Longest in England, 90; Marriage of Mary and Philip of Spain in, 107, 108; Lead stripped from Roof of, 108; Desecrated by Waller, 110; Proposal to pull down, 111; Screen by Inigo Jones in, 118, 126; Statues of James I and Charles I in, 119.
,, Chantries, Beaufort's, 83, 137; Edyngton's, 46 (footnote), 74; Fox's, 84; Orlton's, 47 (footnote); Wykeham's, 46, 81, 111, 144.
,, Choir, Stone Screen by Fox, 13, 31, 72, 84, 90, 126; Aisles rebuilt by Fox, 49, 90; Bishop Pontoise buried in, 72; Roof by Fox, 84, 90; Stalls, 91, 194; Silkstede's Pulpit in, 91; Floor raised and paved, 126; Altar Rail by Grinling Gibbons, 126.

Cathedral, Crypt, Roman Wells in, 7.
,, Font, Given by de Blois, 36; Henry III christened in, 39; Arthur Tudor christened in, 90, 106.
,, Lady Chapel, Norman Apsidal, 47, 49; Rebuilt by Lucy, 49; Bay added by Hunton, 49, 90; Lady Mass in, 65.
,, Library, Rebuilt by Bishop Morley, 51, 126; Ransacked by Parliamentary soldiers, 62, 111; Vulgate in, 62.
,, Monuments, Colonel Boles, 110; Bishop Hoadly, 127; Bishop Willis, 127.
,, Nave, Walkelin's, 45, 46, 47, 48; Rebuilding begun by Edyngton, 74, 80, 86; Wykeham's, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 151; Richard II's emblem on pillar bosses, 81 (footnote); Public Thoroughfare abolished, 109; Pulpit in, 128; Stone Panelling, 197.
,, Pulpitum, 46.
,, Reredos, Built by Fox, 84, 90.
,, Retro-Choir, St. Swithun's Shrine in, 16, 70, 106; Built by Lucy, 38, 39, 49, 193.
,, Rood, 46, 47.
,, Tower, 31, 48; Wooden Vaulting, 90, 119.
,, Transepts, 47, 188; North, Roman monoliths in, 7 (footnote); Pilgrim's door in, 49; Fresecoes in 62; Decorated Windows in, 194.
,, Treasury, Built by de Blois, 36.
,, Triforium, Monk's procession in, 66; Destroyed by Wykeham, 87.
,, West Front, Rebuilt by Edyngton, 45, 74, 85, 86; Laud's inscription on, 109 (footnote); West Window, 197
Catherine, Queen of Charles II, 133; Her House, 120.
Cerdic, 6 (footnote).
Chalcondyles, 161.
Chandler, Warden, 153, 160, 161.
Chapter, The, Books restored to, 112; Intercede for Alice Lisle, 113.
Charles I, 109, 120, 137; Mourns for Colonel Boles, 110; Last journey through City, 112; Statue in Cathedral, 119.
,, II, 119, 123, 124, 129, 137; Portrait in Guildhall, 112; at Winchester, 112, 120, 131, 132, 133; Makes Ken Bishop, 121; His Palace, 121, 122, 123; Presents Altar Books to Cathedral, 126.
,, V, Emperor, at Winchester, 95, 96.
Charlotte, Queen, 123.
Chase, John, 111.
Cheere, 127.
Chelsea Hospital, 130.
Cheriton, Battle of, 110; Cottages at, 117; Edyngton, Rector of, 135.

Chesill (or Chushulle), 23; Burnt down, 103.
Cheyney Court, see Close.
Chicheley, Archbishop, 160; Founder of All Souls, 158; Godfather to Henry VI, 159.
Chippenham, Treaty of, 8.
Christchurch Priory, 31 (footnote).
Christianity, Introduction of, 5.
Church Farm, 23.
Cibber, Founder's Statue by, 124.
Cirencester, Roman Road to, 3.
Cistercians, 60.
Civil War, Winchester Royalist, 109; Waller and Ogle hold City, 110; Battle of Cheriton, 110; City taken by Cromwell, 111; Effect on College, 167; on New College, 174.
Clarke, Dean, Builds Long Gallery of Deanery, 121.
Claudius, Coin of found, 4.
Clausentum (Bitterne), Romans land at, 2; Roman Road to, 3.
Close, 93, 99, 109, 119, 130, 179; Burial Ground of the Monks, 55.
,, Calefactory or Warming-House, 52, 69.
,, Cellar, 37, 53, 54.
,, Chapter House, 51; Henry III preaches in, 39, 51; Edward I blessed in, 40, 52; John absolved in, 51; Destruction of, 52, 108; Monks' Chapter in, 65; Collation in, 69.
,, Charnel Chapel, 55.
,, Cheyney Court, 54, 55.
,, Cloister, Monks in, 65, 67, 68; Carrels in, 68; Supported S. Wall of Nave, 88.
,, Deanery, 52, 53, 130, 131; Roman Pavement in Porch, 4; Pilgrim's Cloister, 53, 119; Philip of Spain lodged in, 107; Divided into Rooms, 119; Charles II lodged in, 120; Long Gallery added to, 121.
,, Dome Alley, 119, 132.
,, Dorter (or Dormitory), 52, 53.
,, Frater (or Refectory), 11, 53, 65, 66, 69.
,, Gate, 117.
,, Guest Hall (or Pilgrim's Hall), 54, 70, 119.
,, Other Houses, 119, 125.
,, Prior's Hall, see Deanery.
,, Slype (or Parlour), 50, 51, 126.
,, Stables, 54.
,, Wall, 40, 117; Celtic Stones in, 1; Original Wall Built, 8, 56.
Cluny, Henry de Blois at, 33.
Cobham, Lord, Tried at Winchester, 108; Reprieved, 109.
Coke, at Raleigh's trial, 108.
Colebrand, Slain by Guy of Warwick, 12.
Colet, Dean, Attends Grocyn's lectures, 161.

College, part of Bishop's Soke, 55; Receives Lands of dissolved Friaries, 61 (footnote); Founded, 80, 149; Waynflete, Headmaster, 83; Buys St. Elizabeth's College, 93, 164; Protected by Colonel Fiennes, 111; Books from Cathedral Library granted to, 112; Entrance of Warden and Scholars, 142; Constitution and Function, 149; Endowments, 150; Imitated by later Founders, 158, 159; *Amicabilis concordia* with Eton, 159; Grocyn at, 161; Escapes destruction at the Reformation, 161, 163; Sir H. Wotton at, 166; under the Commonwealth, 167, 168; daily life in XVIIth Century, 171, 172; Period of abuses, 173, 174, 175; Quarrel between Warden and Fellows, 176; Jacobitism and fluctuation of numbers, 178; Rebellions, 179, 181; improving conditions and appointment Ridding, 183; Ridding's Reforms, 184, 185.

,, Cellar, 54.

,, Chamber Court, 152, 153, 179.

,, Chapel, 168; Portrait of Richard II in, 81 (footnote); East Window, 151, 197; general description, 153, 154; Founder's Regulations respecting, 156, 157; Images destroyed by Forde, 165.

,, Cloisters, 154.

,, Commoners, Old, Built by Burton, 177; New, Built by Moberly, 183; Abolished, 184.

,, Fromond's Chantry, 93, 155; Suppressed, 164; East Window, 195.

,, Hall, 153, 176; Steward of, 158; Praefect of, 66.

,, Memorial Buildings, 161.

,, Moberly Library, 184.

,, Muniment Room, portrait of Wykeham in, 81.

,, Outer Court, 152.

,, Outer Gate, 179; Statue of the Virgin on, 111, 151.

,, School, 133; Frieze like that in Canon Vaughan's house, 119; Built perhaps by Wren, 123, 124, 168.

,, Sick House, 61, 168.

,, Statutes, 154, 155, 156; Made permanent by Founder, 157; Disregarded, 174; Superseded and new Statutes issued, 184.

,, Thurbern's Chantry, 154, 155; Suppressed, 164.

,, Trusty Servant, 153.

,, Warden's House, 152; Built, 125, 168.

,, Wardens, Baker, 154; Barter, 154, 158, 181; Bigg, 175 (footnote), 177; Bilson, 173 (footnote); Chandler, 153, 160, 161; Dobson, 175 (footnote); Harmar, 169; Harris, 164; Huntingford, 151, 179, 181; Nicholas, 154, 168; Thurbern, 154, 158, 181; White, 164.

,, Fellows, Dobins, 153; Ken, 121, 124, 132, 169, 170; Taylor, 168.

College, Headmasters, Burge, 186; Burton, 177, 178; Fearon, 186; Gabell, 180; Goddard, 178, 179, 180; Herton, 78, 149; Melton, 59, 60; Moberly, 180; Rendall, 186; Ridding, 175, 183, 184, 185; Waynflete, 60, 83, 84, 159, 160.
,, Second Master (or Usher), Forde, 164, 165.
College Street, 124.
Collins, William, Poet, 182.
Commonwealth, State of Cathedral under, 111.
Compton, 31.
Constantine, Emperor, 5.
Cook, A. K., on Warden Harris, 168; on Mathew's poem, 171; on Warden Bigg, 177.
Cooke, John, Master of St. Cross, 137.
Corby Castle, relic of Alfred at, 10.
Corn Exchange, 128.
Cornish Men, 124; at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Corporation (of the City), 101.
Courtenay, Bishop, 84.
Cranworth, Lord, 183.
Crecy, Battle of, 73.
Cromwell, Oliver, 167; Captures Castle, 94; Destroys Castle, 96, 111.
,, Richard, at Hursley, 112; Monument to, 113.
,, Thomas, Destroys St. Swithun's Shrine, 16, 106; Dissolves St. Swithun's Monastery, 106; Present from College to, 163.
Crowland Abbey, Waltheof buried in, 29.
Crusaders, 37.
Cymric, 6 (footnote).
Cynegils, Baptised, 6; Orders first Christian Church to be built, 7; His Church rebuilt by St. Aethelwold, 12
Cyp Street, see High Street.

Dalmatia, Original School Bathing-place, 184 (footnote).
Danemark, Colebrand slain at, 12.
Danes, Invasions begin, 7; Destroy Winchester, 8, 56; Wars and Treaties with Alfred, 8; Wars with Aethelred the Unready and Massacre of St. Brice's Day, 12; Invasion of Swein, 13.
David of Wales, 40.
Deanery, see Close.
Devonshire, Duke of, 62.
Dispenser, Hugh, Earl of Winchester, 72.
Dobins, Fellow of College, 153.
Domesday Book, 9; Winchester not included, 30, 41.
,, of Winton, Description of City in, 41, 42, 43.
Dominican Friars, in Winchester, 61.
Domum Dinner, Gospel read at, 66.
Domus Godbicte, see God-begot-House.

Domus Hafoc, 98 (footnote); Henry III imprisons monks in, 39.
Dongas, Roman Road over, 3.
Dorchester, Oxon, Cynegils baptised at, 6; See of transferred to Winchester, 7.
Dorking, 70.
Dover Castle, 75.
Druidic Worship, near Winchester, 1.
Dubslane, 25.
Dunstan, St., Reforms of, 11; Satan's attack on, 26.
Durham Cathedral, 31 (footnote), 52.
Durn (or dung) Gate, 93.

East Gate, 23, 61, 93, 129.
Eastleigh, 118.
Edgar, King, 27.
Edward, the Elder, 9, 21.
„ the Confessor, 13, 29, 188; at Westminster, 27; Death of, 28; Commemoration of, 41.
„ I, at Winchester, 40, 52; Holds Parliament at Winchester, 71.
„ II, Relations with Bishop John of Stratford 72.
„ III, 142; Places Wool Staple at Winchester, 73; Relations with Edyngton, 74; takes Wykeham into his Service, 75; Wykeham's influence over, 76; Appoints Wykeham Chancellor, 77; Jubilee and Death of, 79; Grants Charter to St. Giles' Fair, 101.
„ IV, 95.
„ VI, 107, 118, 155, 164.
Edyngton, Bishop, 72, 87; Rebuilds West Front of Cathedral, 45, 74, 85, 86, 91; Prelate of Order of the Garter, 74; Patron of Wykeham, 75; Death, 76, 136; Master of St. Cross, 135.
Egbert, King, 72; Unites England, 7; at Wolvesey, 22.
Egglesfield, Robert de, 146.
Elias of Dercham, Builds Great Hall of Castle, 95.
Elizabeth, Queen, 1, 52, 108, 164, 171; Re-founds Westminster School, 166.
Ely, Bishop of, Turner, 169.
Emma, Queen of Canute, 13, 42, 47.
Erasmus, Attends Grocyn's Lectures at New College, 161; Author of *Colloquies*, 171.
Ethandune, Battle of, 8.
Eton College, 135, 171; Founded, 159; *Amicabilis Concordia* with Winchester, 159; Escapes Destruction at the Reformation, 161, 163; Exempted from Sequestration by Parliament, 167; Rebellions at, 179
„ „ Provosts, Andrews, 160, Waynflete, 83, 159; Sir H. Wotton, 167.

Evesham, Battle of, 71.
Exeter, Bishop of, Stapledon, 146.

Falstaff, Sir J., 82.
Farnham, 70; Castle, 34; Waller at, 110.
Fearon, W. A., 186.
Fiennes, Colonel, 111.
Fisher, James, in last *approver's* duel, 104, 105.
Fisher's Pond, 107.
Flambard, Ranulf, 31.
Flanders, Merchants from at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Forde, William, Destroys Images in College Chapel, 164, 165.
Fox, Bishop, Work in Cathedral, 13, 31, 72, 84, 90, 126.
France, 37, 77, 83.
Francis, St., 142.
Franciscan Friars, in Winchester, 61, 98.
French, Destroy Southampton, 73; Invasion of, expected, 79; Prisoners in King's House, 123.
Froissart, 76.
Fromond, John, 98, 155.

Gardiner, Bishop, 84; Marries Mary to Philip of Spain, 107.
Garnet, Henry, 164.
Garter, Order of, Bishop of Winchester Prelate of, 71, 74.
Gascons, at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Gaunt, John of, Duke of Lancaster, 82, 143; Quarrels with Wykeham, 78, 79; Reconciled with Wykeham, 80.
Genoese at St. Giles' Fair, 73.
George I, 175 (footnote), 178.
,, II, on Bishop Hoadly, 127, 128.
,, III, Visits College, 153.
,, Prince of Denmark, 122.
George Inn, 43, 129.
Gibbons, Grinling, Altar Rails by, in Cathedral, 126.
Giraldus Cambrensis, 33.
Gloucester, Wearing of Crown at, 27; Games played in Cloister, 67.
God begot House (or Domus Godbiete), 42, 101, 117.
Goddard, William S., Headmaster, 178; His methods compared with Arnold's, 180.
Godus, 14.
Godwin, Earl, at Winchester, 27; His House, 43.
Grey, Tried at Winchester, 108; Reprieved, 109.
Grimbald, 24.
Groeyn, William, 161.
Guildford, 70.
Guildhall, Old, 43, 98, 100, 101; Portrait of Charles II in, 112; Statue of Queen Anne on, 125.
,, New, 128.

Gunner's Hole, 93, 184 (footnote)
Gunpowder Plot, 164.
Guthrum, 8, 26.
Gwenta, Old Name of Winchester, 2.
Gwynn, Nell, at Winchester, 121, 130, 131.

Hadleigh Castle, 75.
Haeddi, Bishop, Transfers See from Dorchester, 7.
Halkard, Richard, Brass at St. Cross, 140.
Hamble, River, Danish Fleet sunk in, 9.
Hampshire, Named from Southampton, 6; College Estates in, 150, 155; Committee of Religion for, 168; Grand Jury of, 178.
Harding, John, 96.
Harold, King, 13, 28.
Harpur, Sir William, 166.
Harmar, Warden, 169.
Harris, Warden, 158; Answers to Committee of Religion, 168.
Harrow School, Rebellions at, 179.
Hastings (or Senlac), Battle of, 13, 28.
Hatfield, 115.
Hatherley, Lord, W. P. Wood, Expelled for taking part in Rebellion, 181 (footnote); Lord Chancellor, 183.
Hawkins, William, His House, 132 (footnote).
Hazelrig, Sir A., at Battle of Cheriton, 110.
Headbourne Worthy, 24, 187.
Hempage Wood, cut down by Walkelin, 45.
Henry I, Discontinued wearing of Crown, 27; at Winchester, 32; His Nephews, 33; Compiles Domesday of Winton, 41.
„ II, 32, 36, 37.
„ III, at Winchester, 39, 40, 51; Builds Westgate, 94; Builds Great Hall of Castle, 95.
„ IV, 82, 90; Visits College, 158.
„ V, at Wolvesey, 57, 83; Friend of Beaufort, 82.
„ VI, 155; Accession and Marriage and Visits Winchester, 83; Founder of Eton, 159.
„ VII, at Winchester, 84, 90, 106.
„ VIII, Accession, 106; at Marwell Hall, 107; Declared Supreme Head of the Church, 162.
Hereford, Bishop of, Huntingford, 181.
Herton, Richard, 78, 149.
Higham Ferrers, Grammar School at, 158.
High Street, 4, 28, 59, 61, 93, 96, 97, 99, 129; Survey of in Winton Domesday, 41, 42, 43.
Hills, Trench on, 1, 2; Given by Canute to Old Minster, 13; Winchester Scholars on, 171.
Hoadly, Bishop, Monument in Cathedral, 127; George II's Opinion of, 127, 128.
Hopton, Lord, at Winchester and Defeated at Cheriton, 110.

Horne, Bishop, Destroys Chapter House, 52, 108.
Horton, Milton at, 167.
Hoskyns, John, 153.
Howley, William, Archbishop, 182.
Huntingford, Warden, 151; Dealings with Rebels, 179, 181.
Hunton, Prior, Adds to Lady Chapel, 49, 90.
Hursley, R. Cromwell at, 112; His Monument in Church of, 113.
Hyde Abbey, 58, 61; Alfred's Bones removed to, 10; Burnt down, 35; Repaired by Beaufort, 83; Lax discipline in, 92; Renaissance Buildings near, 118.
Hyde-Meads, Colebrand slain in, 12.

Illumination, School of, at Winchester, 16, 62.
Indulgence, Declaration of, issued by James II, 169, 170.
Innocent III, Pope, 142.
Italy, Home of St. Benedict, 60; Renaissance Architecture in, 113.
Itchen, River, 6, 21, 118, 129.

James I, 116; at Winchester, 108, 109; Statue of in Cathedral, 119.
„ II, 131, 132, 133; Cruelty to Alice Lisle, 113; His House, 120, 123; Dealings with the Seven Bishops, 169, 170.
Jeanne d'Arc, 83.
Jeffreys, Judge, Condemns Alice Lisle, 96, 113.
Jerusalem, 38, 97.
Jewry Street, 93.
Jews, in Winchester, 43.
John, King, 39; Absolved in Chapter House, 51.
Johnson, Samuel, Friend of Dr. Warton, 178.
Jones, Inigo, 116; Screen in Cathedral, 118, 126.
Josse, St. (or Judocus), at New Minster, 10, 21; Chapel in Castle, 95.
Judocus, St., See Josse.
Jutes, in Isle of Wight, 6.

Ken, Thomas, 132; Refuses Lodging to Nell Gwynn and made Bishop, 121; Chaplain to Bishop Morley, 124; One of the Seven Bishops, 169, 170.
Kingsgate, 40, 93, 94, 99, 101, 165.
Kingsgate Street, 45, 120, 136.
King's House, 133; Built, 121, 122, 123; Destroyed, 122; Various Opinions of, 122, 123.
Kingsmyll, Prior, Becomes First Dean, 106.
Kingston-on-Thames, Edgar Crowned at, 27.
Kitchin, Dean, Moves Rufus' Tomb, 32; on Wykeham, 81.
Knights' Hall, in High Street, 42.

Lancaster, Duke of, See Gaunt, John of.
,, House of, 84, 96, 106.
Langham, Archbishop, 77.
Langton, Stephen, Archbishop, Absolves King John, 51.
,, Bishop, 84.
Latimer, Bishop, 107.
,, Lord, 78.
Laud, William, Archbishop, 109, 175.
Lavender Meads, 184.
Lawne, Thomas, Brass in St. Cross, 140.
Leeds Castle, 75.
Le Sueur, Sculptor, Statues of James I and Charles I, 119.
Liber de Winton (or Dom-bok), 9, 24.
Lily, William, 160.
Lincoln, Bishop of, Beaufort, 82.
Lindisfarne Gospels, 62.
Lisle, Alice, Tried and Beheaded at Winchester, 96, 113.
Little Minster Street, 28.
Llewellyn, of Wales, 40.
Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, 169 (footnote).
Lockbourne, 55.
Locke, 176.
Logie, 12 (footnote), 22.
Lollards, 143, 145.
London, 14, 28, 42, 98, 143; Retained by Alfred, 8; Wearing of Crown at, 27; Replaces Winchester as Capital, 37, 40; Rivalry of Winchester with, 41; Citizens Demand Trial of Wykeham, 79; Merchants at Giles' Fair, 102; Plague in, 108, 112; Wren's Work in, 116; Work of Adams Brothers in, 117.
,, Bishop of, Supports Wykeham, 78.
,, All Hallows Church, East India Dock, Original College Mission at, 186.
,, St. Bennet's Church, Upper Thames Street, Resembles School, 123, 124, 168 (footnote).
,, St. Paul's Cathedral, 126, 127; Wykeham Consecrated in, 77; Rebuilt by Wren, 116.
,, St. Paul's School, 160.
,, South Kensington Museum, Glass from College Chapel at, 154.
Longe, John, Father of Wykeham, 75.
Longleat, 115.
Louis IX (the Saint), 40.
,, XVI, 179.
Lowe, Robert, 183.
Lucius, Mythical King, Introduces Christianity, 5.
Lucius II, Pope, Sends Pall to Henry de Blois, 36.
Lucy, Godfrey de, Bishop, Work in Cathedral, 38, 39, 48, 49, 59, 91, 193.
Luther, Martin, 161.

Macbetha, 25.
Maclinnan, 25.
Malim, Author of *Consuetudinarium Etonense*, 171.
Manchester Grammar School, 160.
Margaret of Anjou, Marries Henry VI, 83.
Markham, Tried at Winchester, 108; Reprieved, 109.
Marwell Hall, Henry VIII at, 107.
Mary, Queen, 164; Married in Cathedral, 107, 108.
Mathew, Robert, Author of Poem *De Collegio Wintonensi*, 170, 171.
Matilda, Empress, 32, 35, 36, 44.
„ Queen, Crowned at Winchester, 28.
Maud, Queen of Henry I, 32.
May, Baptist, 131.
Mayor of Winchester, 1, 55; at St. Giles' Fair, 101, 102; Receives Charles I, 112.
Meads, 124, 151, 174; Wall, 151, 184; Built, 93; Darius Corner, 151.
Meggott, Dean, 120, 121, 131.
Melton, Headmaster, Master of Magdalen Hospital, 59, 60.
Meon Valley, 75.
Merchants, Guild of, 42, 100.
Merchant Taylors' School, 160.
Mercia, Subdued by Egbert, 7.
Merdon Castle, 34.
Merton, Walter de, Bishop of Rochester, 146.
Milan, Cathedral, 114.
Milner, Dr., 125.
Milton, John, Befriended by Sir H. Wotton, 167.
Mission, Winchester College, Founded by Ridding, 186.
Moberly, George, Headmaster, 183.
Monmouth, Duke of, 113; Attended by Ken, 169.
Montfort, Simon de, 38, 40, 71.
More, Sir Thomas, Attends Grocyn's Lectures at New College, 161.
Morley, Bishop, 125, 131, 132; Builds Cathedral Library, 51, 126; Rebuilds Wolvesey, 124.
Morn Hill, Road over, 3 (footnote).
Mortimer, Roger, 72.
Mottisfont, Thomas Lawne, Rector of, 140.

Naseby, Battle of, 111.
Nelson, Lord, on Admiral Keats, 182.
Nero, Coin of, found, 4.
New Field, 184.
New Forest, 120.
New Minster, 61; Founded, 9; Bones of Alfred and St. Josse at, 10; Monks at Battle of Hastings, 13; Rivalry with Old Minster, 21; Flooded out, 44; Moved to Hyde Abbey, 15, 35, 59, 92; Dissolved, 107.

Nicholas, Warden, puts Panelling into Chapel, 154; Builds School and adds to Warden's House, 168.
Nonsuch House, 115.
Normandy, 188.
Normans, at St. Giles' Fair, 102, 151, 154.
Norman Palace, 42, 57, 58, 59, 85, 92; Built, 28; Mints in, 30; Destroyed, 35.
North, Brownlow, Bishop, pulls down wing of Wolvesey, 125.
North Gate, 3, 93.
Northumbria, subdued by Egbert, 7.
Norwich, 169.

Oberammagau, 103.
Ogle, Lord, holds Winchester, 110.
Oldcastle, Sir John, 82.
Old Minster, See Cathedral.
Old Sarum, Roman Road to, 3.
Oliver's Battery, 122; Cromwell at, 111.
Onslow, Mr. Speaker, 183.
Otway, Thomas, Poet, 169.
Owslebury, 3, 107.
Oxford, 60, 75, 78, 79, 82, 143, 147, 149, 174; Bishop of, Burge, 186.
,, Colleges, All Souls, 158, 159; Exeter, Imitated by Wykeham, 146; Magdalen, Founded, 60, 159; School attached to, 160; Merton, Imitated by Wykeham, 146, 158; New, 78, 158, 166; Founded, 80, 149; Wykeham's Bequest to, 81; Henry V at, 82; Pulpit from in Cathedral, 128; Great Size and Wealth of, 146; Close connection with Winchester, 147, 148; Imitated by Later Founders, 158, 159; Grocyn Lectures on Greek at, 161; Recalcitrant Catholics at, 166; Recalcitrant Royalists at, 167; Abuses, 174, 175; Thrown open to Non-Wykehamists, 184; Warden of, 152, 156; Elected Warden of Winchester, 175; Oriel, Imitated by Wykeham, 147; Queen's, Imitated by Wykeham, 146.

Parchment Street, 98, 99, 125.
Paris, Matthew, 34.
Parliament, 143, 163, 181; Held at Winchester Castle, 71, 95; The Good, 78; Grants Books from Cathedral Library to College, 112; Passes Act of Supremacy, 162; Brougham's Committee on Education, 181.
Patten, William, See Waynflete.
Peasants' Revolt, 143.
Pekis, 75, 81.
Pembroke, Earl of, 77.
Pepys, Samuel, 131.

Philip of Spain, Marries Mary in Cathedral, 107, 108.
Philpot, John, 164.
Pilgrims' Way, 70.
Pisa, Fresco in Campo Santo, 144
Politian, 161.
Ponthieu, Bones of St. Josse brought from, 10; Lost, 77.
Pontissara (or Pontissera), See Pontoise, John of.
Pontoise, John of, Bishop, 71, 150; Tomb of, 72.
Pope, Alexander, 127.
Port, Mythical Saxon Chief, 1.
Portchester, 1, 22; Roman Road to, 3, 22.
Portsmouth, 1.
Portsmouth Road, 3.
Portus Magnus, See Portchester.
Potsdam, 122.
Prudde, John, Glazes Chantry Windows, 155.
Purnell, Warden of New College, 175.
Pyrennees, 37.

Quarr, Stone from, 44, 87.
Queenborough, 76.
Quiristers, 149; Chamber Allotted to, 152.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, Tried at Winchester, 108; Reprieved and later Beheaded, 109.
Reading, 110.
Rendall, M. J., Headmaster, 186.
Rhinelanders, at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Richard I, 37; Grants Privileges to Winchester Merchants, 100.
,, II, 143; Relations with Wykeham, 79, 80; His Emblem in Cathedral, 81 (footnote), 90; Finishes Westgate, 93.
Ridding, George, 175; Appointed Headmaster, 183; His reforms, 184, 185.
Ridley, Bishop, 107.
Roches, Peter des, Bishop, 39.
Rochester, Bishop of, Walter de Merton, 146.
Romans, 114; at Winchester 2; Remains, 2, 3, 4; Roads, 3.
Rome, 38; St. Peter's, 49, 114.
Romsey Abbey, 32, 138 (footnote), 191, 193.
Roses, Wars of, 72, 84, 114, 143.
Rouen, 14, 28, 29.
Rugby School, Rebellions at, 179.
Ryves, Bruno, 111.

St. Albans Abbey, 138.
St. Asaph, Bishop of, Lloyd, 169 (footnote).
St. Brice's Day, Massaere of, 13.

St. Catherine's Hill, See Hills.
St. Cross, Hospital, 55, 59, 122; Founded, 34, 134; Reformed by Wykeham, 77, 81, 136, 157; Refounded by Beaufort, 83, 136; Edyngton, Master of, 135; Campeden, Master of, 136; The Reformation and after, 137.
,, ,, Church, Chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury, 134 (footnote); Built, 135; Campeden's Brass in, 136, 140; Described, 138, 139; Norman Vaulting in 188; Development of Styles, 191; West Window, 193.
,, ,, Great Hall, 136, 137, 140.
,, ,, Beaufort Tower, 137, 140, 141.
,, ,, Kitchen, 141.
St. Elizabeth's College, 150; Founded, 71; Sold to College, 93, 164.
St. Faith's Church, Revenues given to St. Cross, 136.
St. Giles' Hill, 3 (footnote), 92, 129; Waltheof Beheaded on, 29; Fair on, 31, 73, 101, 102, 103.
St. John's Church, 92, 118, 193.
St. John of Jerusalem, Knights of, in Charge of St. Cross, 134; Quarrel with Bishop Toclyve and Removed, 135; Hostel of, 37, 42; Chapel of, 42, 59.
St. Laurence Church, 35, 59, 92, 129.
St. Mary Magdalen, Hospital of, 59, 60, 135.
St. Maurice Church, 59.
St. Michael's Church, 92.
St. Peter's Church, Cheesehill, 92.
,, ,, in the Shambles, 43.
St. Peter Street, 59, 121, 125, 130.
St. Stephen's Chapel, 93.
St. Swithun's Bridge, 23; Tolls at, 21, 97; Bishop's Stocks at, 55.
,, ,, Church, 40.
,, ,, Monastery, 150; School of Illumination, 12, 62; Relations with Henry III, 39, 40, 51, 52; With Edward I, 40, 52; Own God Begot House, 42; Elect Wykeham Bishop, 76; Efforts of Wykeham to Reform, 77, 80, 146; Receive Tolls from St. Giles' Fair, 101; Sell Spiers at St. Giles' Fair, 102; Life in, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70.
,, ,, Buildings of, See Close.
,, ,, Prior, His Seat in Chapter House, 51; a Great Secular Lord, 61; in Church, 63, 64, 65; in Frater, 66, 67; His Seat in Cloister, 68; Entertains Strangers, 70; Agreement with Wykeham, 144; Hunton, 49, 90; Kingsmyll, 106; Silkstede, 91.

St. Swithun, Sub-Prior, 67; Cantor (or Precentor), 63, 64, 68; Cellarer, 68; Circa, the, 63; Guest Master, 69, 70; Hebdomadarian, 65; Hordarian, 67; Novice Master, 65; Novices, 67; Sacristan, 64.
,, ,, Street, 40, 120.
St. Thomas Church, 92.
,, ,, Street, 92, 95, 120; Mint in, 30.
Salcote, Last Abbot of Hyde, 107.
Salisbury, Cathedral, 95, 192; Bishop of, Salcote. 107.
Sancroft, Archbishop, 170.
Sancta Maria, Peter de, 141.
Sawbridge, John, See Pontoise.
Saxons, Arrival of, 6.
Scotland, 76.
Scures, Sir John, Patron of Wykeham, 75.
Seaton, Lord, John Colborne, 182.
Selborne, Earl of, Lord Chancellor, 183.
Senlac, Battle of, see Hastings.
Seymour, Jane, Marries Henry VIII at Marwell Hall, 107.
Shaftesbury, Lord, 169, 174 (footnote).
Shakespeare, William, 82, 83, 158.
Sheppey, Isle of, 76.
Silchester, Roman Road to, 3; Destroyed, 6.
Silkstede, Prior, gives Pulpit to Cathedral, 91.
Smith, Sidney, on College, 177.
Soke, the Bishop's, 55, 99.
Solent, Danes defeated in, 9.
Southampton, 100, 150; Romans land near, 2; Gives name to Hampshire, 6; Canute at, 13; Crusaders at, 37, 40; Destroyed by French, 73; Philip of Spain at, 107.
Southampton Road, 3, 134, 136.
Southgate, 3, 61, 93, 102.
Southgate Street, 4, 93, 118, 120, 123.
Spithead, 122.
Square, The, 113, 129.
Stamford, 115.
Stanbridge, John, 160.
Stapledon, Walter de, Bishop of Exeter, 146.
Stephen, King, 33, 134; at Council at Wolvesey, 35, 57.
Stratford, John of, Bishop, 72.
Strong, Builds King's House and perhaps School, 123, 124.
Stuart, Lady Arabella, 108.
Sustern Spital, 151, 177.
Swein, Invasion of, 13.
Swithun, Saint and Bishop, 7, 8, 25, 56, 71; Bones moved into Cathedral, 15; Shrine of, 16, 70, 106; Pilgrims to, 30, 39, 49, 53.
Symonds Street (or Lane), School in, 68, 75.
Synagogue, 43.

Taylor, John, Fellow of College, builds back part of Sick House, 168.
Tichborne, Cottages at, 117.
Toclyve, Bishop, Founds Magdalen Hospital, 59, 135; Attempts to reform St. Cross, 135.
Toledo, 107.
Toulouse, Merchants at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
Trelawney, Sir Jonathan, Bishop, Finishes Wolvesey, 125.
Trollope, T. A., 172.
Turner, Bishop of Ely, 169.
Tweed, River, 37.
Twickenham, College Estates near, 150.
Twyford, 118; Druidic remains at, 1, 22.

Urban V, Pope, 76.

Vanbrugh, 116.
Vaughan, Canon, 132 (footnote); his House, 54, 119.
Vectis, see Wight, Isle of.
Venetians at St. Giles' Fair, 73.
Venta Belgarum, Roman name for Winchester, 2; Weaving at, 5; not mentioned in Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 6.
,, Caer Gwent, Mon., 5, 6.
,, Norfolk, 5.
Venice, Sir H. Wotton, Ambassador at, 166.
Versailles, 121, 122
Victoria, Queen, Statue of, 95.
Vitelli, Cornelio, Lectures on Greek at New College, 161.

Wainfleet Grammar School, 160.
Walkelin, Bishop, Rebuilds Old Minster, 16, 19, 20, 30, 44, 85, 91; Cuts down Hempage Wood, 45; Receives Tolls from St. Giles' Fair, 101.
Waller, Sir William, takes Winchester and wins Battle of Cheriton, 110; Desecrates Cathedral, 110, 111; Receives Ruins of Castle, 111.
Walpole, Horace, 123, 160.
Waltham Castle, built by de Blois, 34; Wykeham at, 81.
Waltheof, Earl, 28, 29.
Walton, Izaak, at Winchester, 124, 132; Biographer of Sir H. Wotton, 166.
Walton Woods, 72.
Warham, William, Archbishop, Friend of Groeyn, 161; Death, 162.
Warton, Joseph, Headmaster, and friend of Dr. Johnson, 178; Rebellions, and Retirement of, 179.
Warwick, Guy Earl of, 12.
Waterloo, Battle of, Colborne at, 183.

Watling Street, 8.
Waynflete, William of (or William Patten), Bishop, 84, 160; Master of Magdalen Hospital, 60; Founder of Magdalen College, Oxford, 60, 159; Headmaster of College, 83; Headmaster and Provost of Eton, 83, 159.
Wedmore, Treaty of, 8.
Wessex, 6.
West Gate, 3, 93, 94, 98, 101, 112, 129; Museum, 9, 73, 85, 94.
Westminster, 41, 155; Edward Confessor at, 27; Parliament held at, 71.
,, Abbey, Harold crowned in, 28; Games played in Cloister, 67; Henry VII's Chapel in, 114.
,, Hall, 96.
,, School, 166, 167, 171.
West Saxons, Converted by Birinus, 5; Their Kings, 6.
Whitehall, 116, 119.
White, John, Bishop, 164.
White Ship, 32.
Whithorn, 104, 105.
Wickham, Birthplace of Wykeham, 75, 81.
Wight, Isle of (or Vectis), 22; Jutes in, 6.
William I, at Winchester, 13, 14, 28, 85; Grants Hempage Wood to Walkelin, 45.
,, II, Tomb of, 31, 32; Grants first Charter to St. Giles' Fair, 101.
,, III, 170.
Williams, Warden of New College, 154.
Willis, Bishop, Monument in Cathedral, 127.
Wilton Abbey, 72.
Wiltshire, College Estates in, 150, 155.
Winchester, Archdeacon of, his House, 125.
,, Marquis of, holds Basing House, 110.
Windsor, 122, 123; Wykeham at, 75, 151; St. George's Chapel, 114.
Witan, The, Condemns Waltheof, 29.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 84.
Wolvesey, 133, 150; Saxon Masonry in, 9; in Saxon times, 9, 21, 22, 23, 24; Rebuilt by de Blois, 34, 35, 56, 57, 58; Henry III at, 40; Dungeons at, 55; Henry V at, 57; Edward III at, 75; Fox dies at, 84; Mary entertained by Gardiner at, 107; Destroyed by Cromwell, 111; Renaissanee Buildings of Bishop Morley, 124; Chapel, and Destruction of, 125.
Wood, Anthony, 175.
Worcester, 124.
Worthy Road, 118.
Wotton, Sir Henry, 166, 167, 175.
Wren, Sir Christopher, 123; His Buildings in London, 116; Builds Houses in Winchester, 120, 123; King's House, 121; School, 123, 124, 158 (footnote); Wolvesey Palace, 124.

Wryothesley, Lord, 164.
Wulfstan, 14.
Wycliffe, John, 143, 145.
Wykeham, Nicholas, at St. Cross, 77.
,, William of, Bishop, 72, 84, 96, 124, 142, 150, 151, 160, 197; Work in Cathedral, 45, 46, 48, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91; favours Magdalen Hospital, 59; Birth and early years, 75; Takes Orders and elected Bishop, 76; First Chancellorship, 77; Reforms at St. Cross, 77, 81, 136; Educational projects and quarrel with John of Gaunt, 78; Disgrace, 79; His Foundations, 80, 149; Second Chancellorship and Death, 81; Character, 81, 82, 143, 144; Portraits of, 81, 153; Cibber's Statue of, 124; Object of his Foundations, 144, 145, 146, 147; Realises need for Grammar Teaching, 148; Draws up College Statutes, 155, 157; His imitators, 158, 159.

York, Merchants at St. Giles' Fair, 102.
,, House of, 96, 106.
,, James, Duke of, see James II.

AA 000 852 831 7